An
ELEMENTARY
GRAMMAR of
COLLOQUIAL
FRENCH

G. Bonnard

AN ELEMENTARY

GRAMMAR OF

COLLOQUIAL FRENCH

AN ELEMENTARY

GRAMMAR OF

COLLOQUIAL FRENCH

ON PHONETIC BASIS

BY

G. BONNARD

Professeur au Gymnase de Lausanne

PREFACE

By DANIEL JONES

READER IN PHONETICS IN THE UNIVERSITY OF LONDON

IT is satisfactory to find that the strictly phonetic method of teaching French is becoming more and more general in England. By the strictly phonetic method is meant the method in which the language is written in initial stages by means of phonetic transcription exclusively, the pupil not being introduced to the conventional spelling until he has mastered, at any rate, the elements of the spoken language.

This method has the approval of the Board of Education[1], and it is used in many of the best English schools[2]. A teacher of long experience writes as follows: "One is so often asked by those who are not yet converted to the exclusive use of phonetic script in the early stages of language learning, if it has not a tendency to make the acquirement later on of correct spelling

---

[1] The following passage from the Board of Education Circular 797 (Memorandum on the Teaching of Modern Languages), issued in 1912, may be quoted (p. 19): "The explanation of the principles of sound-production and the comparison of the sounds used in different languages are greatly facilitated by the adoption of a scheme of special symbols each of which represents one and only one sound. Many teachers go further than this, and use whole texts and books written in a phonetic script. It might seem superfluous to point out that the proper use of a phonetic script is to give training in audition and systematic practice in the reproduction of the new sounds and their combinations, while postponing for a while the further difficulty of a new inconsistent orthography. . . . The script, if used, should be introduced at the very earliest stage, and it should then be used exclusively until correct habits of pronunciation have been acquired by the class as a whole."

[2] E.g. the Perse School (Cambridge), Sydenham County Secondary School for Girls, Holloway County Secondary School, Whitgift Grammar School (Croydon). Full particulars of the work at the first three of these schools are given in the appendix to the above-mentioned Circular of the Board of Education.

in the ordinary script a difficult achievement. To this question experience has but one reply, and it is this: If the transition from the phonetic script to the ordinary spelling is carefully worked out, the children who have been trained on phonetic lines from the beginning invariably make better spellers in the end than those who have been so unfortunate as to have had no phonetic training at all.[1]" Professor Jespersen says: "The use of phonetics and phonetical transcription in the teaching of modern languages must be considered as one of the most important advances in modern pedagogy. . . . . But these means must be employed immediately from the very beginning.[2]"

The strictly phonetic method being therefore well on its way to becoming general, a need has arisen for a French Grammar suitable for those learning the language on these lines. The present work is intended to supply this deficiency, and it appears to me to answer the purpose admirably.

When one deals with the grammar of spoken French quite independently of the conventional written form of the language, new rules are brought to light, and many of the rules found in ordinary grammars appear in altered forms. Teachers and students should have no difficulty in accustoming themselves to the, in some respects, novel grouping of grammatical facts thus rendered necessary in this book. A short trial cannot fail to convince even the most sceptical that grammatical classifications and rules based exclusively on the spoken language will be found by far the most satisfactory for the initial stages of practical teaching; anything beyond this should more properly be treated not as grammar but as part of the subsequent work of transition from phonetic to conventional spelling.

This grammar is particularly well suited for adult beginners, especially for those who from some cause or another are obliged to begin their studies of French without a teacher. Such students (and there are many of them) are commonly in a

---

[1] V. Partington, "The Transition from Phonetic to Ordinary Spelling," p. 3.

[2] O. Jespersen, "How to Teach a Foreign Language," p. 176.

sorry plight. The only guide they have to the pronunciation is the conventional spelling; they accordingly fall into such monstrous errors as the use of lɔin for lwɛ̃ (*loin*), and dʒuːs for ʒ y (*j'eus*), diksjuit (with English short *i*'s) for dizɥit (*dix-huit*), and their speech is consequently unintelligible to any French person. However, by the use of this grammar (together with a book explaining the formation of the sounds and some easy phonetic readers), such students may be certain of learning to speak the language at any rate intelligibly.

This grammar should also be found useful in class work in secondary schools. It will help, as no other grammar will, both teacher and pupil to bear in mind continually during grammar lessons the all-importance of the spoken language and the comparative unimportance (at any rate, for pupils who are not yet far advanced) of the conventional written language.

It will be observed that the pronunciation indicated in this book differs in some details from that shown in other books dealing with French phonetics[1]. The student must remember that no two French speakers pronounce exactly in the same way, and a comparison of the transcripts of different authors is instructive as showing how far divergences from any one definite form are permissible.

<div align="right">D. J.</div>

NOTE BY THE AUTHOR.

In order that this book may be suitable for use in secondary schools as well as for individuals, a number of words and phrases commonly found in grammars have been avoided here as being not easily comprehensible to boys and girls of secondary school age. I have moreover endeavoured to select the examples (as far as possible) so as to offer suggestions for others to be constructed in class by the teacher or by the pupils.

I take this opportunity of acknowledging my indebtedness to the masterly works of Brunot in France and West in England,

---

[1] *E.g.* in the matter of vowel length, the use of ə, the distribution of a and ɑ, e and ɛ.

from which I have derived much help in the preparation of this book ; also to the work of the Joint Committee of Grammatical Terminology, the terminology of which has been followed in this book as far as possible.

My best thanks are also due to Mr. Daniel Jones for many useful suggestions and much help in connexion with the revision of the proofs.

                                        GEORGES BONNARD.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I.

ERRATA

Page 3, line 5 : *instead of* ɛs twa,   *read* ɛ s twɑ
,,   3, ,, 24 :   ,,   ,, amne,   ,,   aməne
,,   4, ,, 3 :   ,,   ,, aʃte,   ,,   aʃəte
,,   5, ,, 28-9 :   ,,   ,, ʒur,   ,,   ʒuːr
,,   5, ,, 30 :   ,,   ,, sɛ...sɛ,   ,,   s ɛ...s ɛ
,,   8, ,, 3 :   ,,   ,, mɛtrɛːs,   ,,   mɛtrɛs
,,   8, ,, 19 :   ,,   ,, otriʃõgri,   ,,   otriʃ õgri
,,   8, ,, 20 :   ,,   ,, pɛi,   ,,   pei
,,   8, ,, 21 :   ,,   ,, mõblɑ̃, mòroːz, ,, mõ blɑ̃, mõ roːz
,,   9, ,, 11 :   ,,   ,, etɛz ɑ̃fɑ̃,   ,,   etɛz ɑ̃fɑ̃
,,   9, ,, 17 :   ,,   ,, si vu plɛ,   ,,   s i vu plɛ
,,   9, ,, 22 :   ,,   ,, ɛːs la,   ,,   ɛ s la
,, 10, ,, 19 :   ,,   ,, ki ɛːs,   ,,   ki ɛ s
,, 11, ,, 2 :   ,,   ,, lorje,   ,,   lərje
,, 11, ,, 14 :   ,,   ,, parɛːs,   ,,   parɛs
,, 11, ,, 33 :   ,,   ,, mõblɑ̃,   ,,   mõ blɑ̃
,, 13, ,, 35 :   ,,   ,, grɑ̃pɛːr,   ,,   grɑ̃ pɛːr
,, 15, ,, 22 sqq. : ,,   ,, trɛtrɛːs,   ,,   trɛtrɛs
,, 15, ,, 23-4 :   ,,   ,, mɛtrɛːs,   ,,   mɛtrɛs
,, 16, ,, 13 :   ,,   ,, ptit,   ,,   pətit
,, 19, ,, 13 :   ,,   ,, ʒɑ̃tij əm,   ,,   ʒɑ̃tijəm
,, 21, ,, 11 :   ,,   ,, sɑ̃ m ɛt,   ,,   sa m ɛt
,, 21, ,, 18 :   ,,   ,, aːm,   ,,   ɑːm
,, 21, ,, 27 :   ,,   ,, lə tɑ̃ ɛ,   ,,   lə tɑ̃z ɛ
,, 21, ,, 28 :   ,,   ,, emabl,   ,,   ɛmabl
,, 22, ,, 6 :   ,,   ,, sɛl la,   ,,   sɛlla
,, 22, ,, 7 :   ,,   ,, səlqi la,   ,,   səlqila
,, 23, ,, 4 :   ,,   ,, sɛ ʒɑ̃,   ,,   s ɛ ʒɑ̃
,, 24, ,, 8 :   ,,   ,, italjɛ̃,   ,,   itajɛ̃
,, 24, ,, 15 :   ,,   ,, batimɑ̃,   ,,   bɑtimɑ̃
,, 28, ,, 29 :   ,,   ,, œ̃ mijõ or œ̃ miljõ,, œ̃ mijõ
,, 30, ,, 14 :   ,,   ,, miljɛm,   ,,   mijɛm
,, 30, ,, 16 :   ,,   ,, miljɔnjɛm,   ,,   mijɔnjɛm
,, 31, ,, 7 :   ,,   ,, areɔplan,   ,,   aɛrɔplaːn
,, 32, ,, 10 : *after*   [bjɛ̃ də l] *add* bjɛ̃ də la [bjɛ̃ də l]
,, 32, ,, 10 : *instead of* ptit,   *read* pətit
,, 32, ,, 15 :   ,,   ,, si vu plɛ,   ,,   s i vu plɛ
,, 32, ,, 29 :   ,,   ,, lɛtr a,   ,,   lɛtrəz a

xi

Page 35, line 8 : *instead of* sɛt a,   *read* s ɛt a
 ,,   36, ,,   6 :   ,,   ,, sɛ sɛt...sɛ sə,   ,,   s ɛ sɛt...s ɛ sə
 ,,   36, ,,   7 :   ,,   ,, ɛːs la,   ,,   ɛ s la
 ,,   36, ,,   7 :   ,,   ,, sɛ səla,   ,,   s ɛ səla
 ,,   36, ,, 15 :   ,,   ,, ariːvrɑ,   ,,   arivra
 ,,   36, ,, 16 :   ,,   ,, ɛgzamɛ̃,   ,,   egzamɛ̃
 ,,   37, ,, 14 :   ,,   ,, sɛ kɛlkə,   ,,   s ɛ kɛlkə
 ,,   37, ,, 15 :   ,,   ,, ki ma,   ,,   ki m a
 ,,   37, ,, 16 :   ,,   ,, se,   ,,   sɛ
 ,,   38, ,, 16 :   ,,   ,, lirɑ,   ,,   lira
 ,,   46, ,, 19 :   ,,   ,, fɛt yn foːt,   ,,   fɛt yn foːt
 ,,   46, ,, 21 :   ,,   ,, syːr,   ,,   syr
 ,,   47, ,,   4 :   ,,   ,, aprɑ̃ːdr lə,   ,,   aprɑ̃ːdrə lə
 ,,   47, ,, 28 :   ,,   ,, mɛːtr ki,   ,,   mɛːtrə ki
 ,,   49, ,,   9 :   ,,   ,, mɛːtr d ɑ̃glɛ,   ,,   mɛːtrə d ɑ̃glɛ
 ,,   51, ,, 27 :   ,,   ,, pɑz ɑ̃̈(n), pɑz yn ,, pɑz ɑ̃̈(n), pɑz yn
 ,,   58, ,, 17 : *after* ending, *add* except in the interrogative
                        form, where the ending is -ɛ
 ,,   74, ,, 29 : *instead of* syrsis;—akrwaːr, *read* syrsis
 ,,   79, ,, 10 : *after* pɛrdr, *add* desɑ̃ːdr
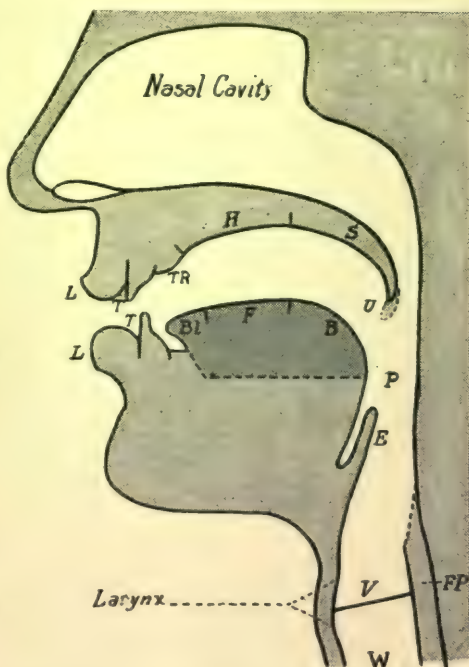
CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY.

SUMMARY.

I. THE SOUNDS OF FRENCH.

The following diagram and table show approximately the manner of formation of the French speech-sounds.

DIAGRAM OF ORGANS OF SPEECH.[1]

B. Back of Tongue.

Bl. Blade of Tongue.

E. Epiglottis.

F. Front of Tongue.

FP. Food Passage.

H. Hard Palate.

LL. Lips.

P. Pharyngal Cavity (Pharynx).

S. Soft Palate.

TT. Teeth.

TR. Teeth Ridge.

U. Uvula.

V. Position of Vocal Chords.

W. Windpipe.

---

[1] This diagram is reproduced, by permission, from the forthcoming "Outline of English Phonetics," by D. Jones.

TABLE OF FRENCH SOUNDS.

	Labial: Bi-labial	Labial: Labio-dental	Dental	Palatal	Velar	Uvular	Glottal
CONSONANTS							
Plosive	p b		t d	ɲ	k g		ʔ
Nasal	m m̥		n n̥				
Lateral			l l̥				
Rolled			r r̥			R	
Fricative	ɥ̥ ɥ, w̥ w	f v	s z, ʃ ʒ	j̥ j (ɥ̥ ɥ)	(w̥ w)		
VOWELS							
Close	(y) (u)			i y	u		
Half-Close	(ø) (o) (ö)			e ø	o̢ o		
Half-Open	(œ) (œ̃) (ɔ)			ɛ ɛ̃ œ œ̃	e		
Open				a	a ɑ̃		

Sounds appearing twice on this table have a double articulation, the secondary articulation being shown by the symbol in brackets ( ).

VOWELS.

Examples.

Front Vowels (unrounded).	i	isi, diːr, pəti		
	e	e, gemɑ̃, kaje		
	ɛ	ɛs twa, mɛːm, ʒ etɛ	ɛ̃	ɛ̃defini, mɛ̃ːs, tjɛ̃
	a	aːr, papa		
Back Vowels.	ɑ	ɑːn, pɑse, pɑ	ɑ̃	ɑ̃fɑ̃ːs, blɑ̃
	ɔ	ɔrloːʒ, kɔm, trɔ		
	o	ote, roːn, bo	õ	õtø, epõːʒ, rõ
	u	ubli, ruːʒ, ʒu		
Front Vowels (rounded).	y	yniːr, yzyːr, ty		
	ø	østaʃ, pjøːz, mjø		
	œ	œːr, sœːr, plœre	œ̃	œ̃n ɔm, kɔmœ̃
	ə	rətniːr, lə		

Vowels may be short, as in

papa, ʒ etɛ, isi, ɑ̃fɑ̃, ubli,

or long, as in

aːr, mɛːm, mɛ̃ːs, diːr, roːn.

CONSONANTS.

Voiced Consonants.		Breathed Consonants.	
b	bõ, abi, oːb	p	pɑse, aprɛ, tap
d	dədɑ̃, vid	t	tɑ̃ːt, ete, bɛːt
g	gro, agɔni, bag	k	kɑ̃, okœ̃, bark
		ʔ	i vu ʔɛ
m	mɛːm, amne	[m̥	ism, kataplasm̥]
n	nõ, ɑ̃nɥi, ɑːn	[n̥	rətniːr, pnø̥]
ɲ	ɲɑ̃ɲɑ̃, mõtaɲ		
l	lõ, ale, bal	[l̥	plõ̥, bukl̥]
r(or ʀ)[1] riːr, arive		[r̥	trɛ, katr̥]
w	wi, avwaːr	[w̥	twa, pwḁ]
ɥ	ɥit, ɑ̃nɥi	[ɥ̥	pɥ̥i, sɥ̥i]

[1] It is to be understood that uvular ʀ may be used throughout as a substitute for dental r.

Voiced Consonants.		Breathed Consonants.	
v	vu, avɛ, braːv	f	fɛːr, ãfã, nœf
z	zɛd, pəze, biːz	s	syːr, pãse, mas
ʒ	ʒœn, ɑʒe, paːʒ	ʃ	ʃa, aʃte, aʃ
j	jø, ɛjã, pɑːj	[j̊	tj̊ɛːr, p̊je]

The breathed consonants placed in [ ] occur frequently instead of the corresponding voiced consonants when preceded or followed by a breathed consonant.[1]

For further details regarding the formation of the sounds and for an account of the differences between similar English and French sounds, and the difficulties of English people in acquiring French pronunciation, the student is referred to the books on Phonetic Theory mentioned in Appendix II.

II. LIAISON.

Many words ending with a vowel have two forms :

1. A usual form of regular occurrence at the end of breath-groups[2] and before an immediately following word beginning with a consonant ;

2. a second form, which is used, or at any rate may be used, when an immediately following word (in the same breath-group) begins with a vowel, or, in the case of some words, with a j or a ɥ or a w.

This second form ends with a consonant. This consonant forms a connecting link between the two words. In dividing two words thus connected into syllables, this final consonant of the first word would be heard as the first sound of the second word.

---

[1] The symbols [m̥, n̥], etc., will not be employed in the course of the book, it being understood throughout that m, n, etc., may always be devocalized when they occur next to breathed consonants.

[2] 'Breath-groups' are groups of sounds which are pronounced without pause of any kind.

This union of two words is called LIAISON. It is not possible to give any rules for finding the liaison-form when only the usual form of a word is known. Liaison-forms have to be learnt for every word individually.

The younger generation do not, as a rule, use liaison by insertion of a consonant as frequently as older people.

Liaisons are only necessary in certain well-defined cases, of which the following are the principal :

1. Between article and adjective or noun : l əm, l ãfã, l ã:kr, l epò:ʒ, lez əm, lez ãfã, lez epò:ʒ, ãn əm, ãn ãfã, dez əm, dez ãfã, lez ɛmabl*ə*z ¹ ãfã k*ə* vwala ;

2. between adjective and noun : ã bɛl abi, də boz abi, sɛ̃ sãz əm, plyzjœ:rz ami, mən ãkrije, kɛ*l*k*ə*z ãfã, sez arbr ;

3. between personal pronoun and verb : ʒ ɛ:m, il ɛ:m, nuz ɛmõ, vuz ɛme, iz ɛ:m — cf. ʒ*ə* dezi:r, i dezi:r, nu dezirõ, vu dezire, i dezi:r ;

4. between verb and personal pronoun : vjɛ̃t i, at i, vjɛ̃t õ —cf. i vjɛ̃, il a, i s ã vjɛ̃ ;

5. between a monosyllabic preposition and the noun it governs : noz ãkrije sõ sãz ã:kr.—ʒ*ə* ve ʃez alfrɛd.— mõ kaje ɛ suz ã li:vr.—la krɛ ɛ dãz yn bwa:t. —cf. ɛ:tr sã l su, ale ʃe swa, etc. ;

6. between kã ² and the following word : kãt i fo, kãt a mwa.

In certain other cases, liaisons are optional ; but, as a matter of fact, they are generally dispensed with in conversation : dez əmz ɛ̃tɛliʒã or dez əm ɛ̃tɛliʒã—de ʒurz œrø or de ʒur œrø — le nasjõz etrãʒɛ:r or le nasjõ etrãʒɛ:r — ã sãk ilystr or ã sã ilystr—sɛ trɔp œrø or sɛ tro œrø—ʒə sɥiz arive or ʒə sɥi arive—nu səmz isi or nu səm isi.

---

¹ Sounds printed in italics are those which may or may not be pronounced. ə is often dropped in colloquial speech. However it is kept where its dropping would lead to a difficult group of consonants.

² Strictly speaking the liaison is necessary only with kã preposition : kãt a mwa, kãt a sa, and kã relative conjunction : ʒ*ə* sə:r kãt i fɛ bo. With kã interrogative conjunction, the liaison does not seem to be usually made : kãt ari:vt i ? is not so frequently heard as kã ari:vt i ? except in dependent questions : ʒə n se kãt i vjɛ̃dra.

There are some words with which, although they begin with a vowel, no liaison can be made. Most of them are words which formerly began with an aspiration. The following are the most important of these words:

1. Nouns:
    a. Masculine: amo, antõ, aza:r, ariko, arã, arnɛ, ɛ:r, ero, ibu, a:jõ, ɔma:r, ɔlãdɛ, ublõ, ãga:r.
    b. Feminine: aʃ, al, alt, arã:g, arp, ard, ɛ:, ɛ:n, ɛrs, a:t, ɔt, ɔlãdɛ:z, u:s, u:j, ulɛt, yt, ã:p, ã:ʃ.

2. Adjectives: aga:r, ardi, erise, idɷ, o, õ:z, õzjɛ:m.

3. Verbs: air, ape, aʃe, alte, ɛni:r[1], ise, ɔni:r, œrte, ye, yme, yrle, etc.

Examples.

lə amo, ɷ̃ antõ, de aza:r, də bo ariko, ɷ̃ po:vrə ɛ:r, ã a:jõ, la aʃ, yn bɛlə arã:g[2].—sez abi sõ de ard.—ʒə ɛ, ty ɛ, il ᵓɛ, nu aisõ.—ave vu œrte ?—nə yrle dõ pɑ kɔm sa!

N.B.—In the course of this book, whenever an isolated word possessing a liaison-form is given as an example, its liaison-form is indicated in the following way:

1. Where the liaison-form is obtained by the addition of one consonant to the usual form, this additional consonant will be placed in round brackets after the usual form: le(z), nu(z), œrø(z), syʒɛ(t), avã(t), etc.

2. Where the liaison-form is obtained either by the omission of the last vowel[3] or by some change in the body of the word accompanying the addition of a final consonant, the complete liaison-form will be given between square brackets: mõ [mɔn], ʒə [ʒ], kə [k], bo [bɛl], vjø [vjɛj].

---

[1] Or ani:r.   [2] Or bɛl ᵓarã:g.

[3] The liaison form obtained by dropping final ə is called by many writers " elision." The term " elision " is, however, used by them to denote not only the dropping of ə before a vowel, but also the dropping of ə before a consonant (p. 5, footnote 1). It has been thought desirable here to keep the two kinds of elision apart. Thus the ʒ in ʒ ɛ:m will be regarded as the liaison-form of ʒə, while the ʒ in ʒ l ɛ:m (alternative form of ʒə l ɛ:m) will be regarded as a case of elision of ə.

CHAPTER II.

ARTICLES.

SUMMARY

THE DEFINITE ARTICLE.

FORMS.

lə [l] for the masculine singular : lə garsõ, lə kaje, lə liːvr;—l ɔm, l ãkrije, l ivɛːr.

la [l] for the feminine singular : la plym, la tabl, la ʒœn fiːj :—l ãːkr, l epõːʒ, l ardwaːz.

le(z) for both the masculine and the feminine plural : le garsõ, le liːvr, le fiːj, le tabl ;—lez ɔm, lez ivɛːr, lez epõːʒ, lez ardwaːz.

When the prepositions də [d] and a immediately precede lə or le(z), contracted forms are used :

dy	instead of	də lə
de(z)	,, ,,	də le(z)
o	,, ,,	a lə
o(z)	,, ,,	a le(z)

lə kaje dy mɛːtr ;—la paːʒ dy liːvr ;—la klaːs de garsõ ;—l armwaːr dez ãkrije ;—la klaːs de fiːj ;—kɛl ɛ la kulœːr de tabl?—vənez o pypitr.—i vu fot aler o li.—se kaje sõt o garsõ, i n sõ paz o fiːj.—nuz ɛmõ grɛ̃per oz arbr.

No contraction takes place when dǝ [d] and a precede
l (liaison-form of lǝ) and la : le mwɑ dǝ l ivɛ:r ;—lǝ karnɛ
dǝ la mɛtrɛ:s ;—le sɛzõ dǝ l ane ;—ʒǝ vu diz o rǝvwa:r a l ete
prɔʃɛ̃.—ʒǝ parl a la kla:s ãtjɛ:r.—a l ane prɔʃɛ:n..

USE.

1.   la parɛs ɛt œ̃ defo.—la prɔprǝte ɛ nɛsɛsɛ:r —l ɔr ɛ ply
presjø kǝ lǝ[1] kɥi:vr.—la bɔtanik, la zɔɔlɔʒi, la ʒeɔmetri e l
alʒɛ:br sɔ̃ de sjã:s.—kǝ prefere vu, lǝ prɛ̃tã u l otɔn ?—
la ruʒɔl, la skarlatin e la difteri sɔ̃ de maladi d ãfã.—
le fi:j sɔ̃ ply babijard kǝ le garsɔ̃.—lǝ blø ɛ la kulœ:r dy
sjɛl e lǝ vɛ:r sɛl dez arbr.

The Defininite Article is used before nouns taken in a
general sense.

2.   l ãprœ:r gijo:m ;—lǝ pap leõ trɛ:z ;—lǝ tsa:r nikɔla ;—lǝ
syltã mɔamɛd ;—l arʃidyk fɛrdinã ;—la du:s virʒini ;—
la vjɛrʒ mari.

It is used before proper names preceded by a title or an
adjective.

3.   la frã:s, l ãglǝtɛr, l almaɲ, la rysi, l otriʃõgri e l itali sɔ̃ le
si grã:d pɥisã:s ørɔpeɛn[2].—lǝ pɔrtygal ɛt œ̃ pǝti pɛi.—lǝ
mõblã e lǝ mõrɔ:z sɔ̃ le dø ʒeã dez alp.—le flœ:v dǝ frã:s
sɔ̃ la sɛ:n, la lwa:r, la garɔn e lǝ ro:n.

It is used before many geographical names.

Notice, however : ʒǝ vez ã frã:s.—nuz irõz ã sɥis.—nu
rǝturnǝrõ bjɛ̃tot ãn ãglǝtɛ:r.—kãt ire vuz ãn ekɔs ?—ʒ ari:v dǝ
bɛlʒik.—i j a œ̃ rwa d ãglǝtɛ:r mɛ i n j a ply dǝ rwa dǝ frã:s
dǝpɥi bjɛ̃ lõtã.

No article is used before names of countries in the singular
after the preposition ã(n) and, in many cases, after the
preposition dǝ[d].

4.   pari, kapital dǝ la frã:s, ɛt yn vil sypɛrb.—napɔleõ, ãprœ:r
de frãsɛ.—sɛt dikte, mɔrso dǝ vɔtr li:vr dǝ lɛkty:r, ɛ trɛ
fasil.—ʒã, elɛ:v atãtif, fɛ mjø kǝ pɔl, elɛ:v bjɛ̃ dwe mɛ
distrɛ.—ʃapitrǝ prǝmje, napɔleõ prǝmje.

The Definite Article is not used (a) before an apposition,
(b) before prǝmje(r) when prǝmje(r) follows the noun.

---

[1] Or kǝlǝ.   [2] Or pɥisã:sz ørɔpeɛn.

THE INDEFINITE ARTICLE.

FORMS.

œ̃(n)[1] for the masculine singular: œ̃ garsõ, œ̃ ʒuːr, œ̃ mwɑ ;—œ̃n ɔm, œ̃n ɛgzɛrsis, œ̃n ami.

yn[2] for the feminine singular : yn plym, yn tabl, yn ekɔl, yn epõːʒ.

de(z) for both the masculine and the feminine plural : de ʒuːr, de mwɑ, de plym, de tabl ;—dez ɛgzɛrsis, dez ami, dez epõːʒ.

USE.

il ɛ sɔlda ;—ʒə sɥi kretjɛ̃ ;—kɑ̃ ʒ etez ɑ̃fɑ̃...

The Indefinite Article is not always used in French where it would be used in English.

THE PARTITIVE ARTICLE.

FORMS.

dy [də l] for the masculine singular: vule vu dy pɛ̃ ?—dɔne mwa dy papje, si vu plɛ.—vwasi də l ɔːr e vwala də l ɑrʒɑ̃.

də la [də l] for the feminine singular: ave vuz y də la pɛːn a fɛːr sə travaj ?—prəne də la kɔl e kɔle se gravyːr dɑ̃ vɔtr kaje.—i at i də l ɑ̃ːkr dɑ̃ voz ɑ̃krije ?—ale vu lave le mɛ̃ avɛk də l o e dy savõ.

Notice, however : s ɛ də bjɛ̃ mɔvɛ papje.—ɛːs la də bɔn ɑ̃ːkr ?—vwasi də bɔn o.—ʒə n e pɑ də pɛ̃.—i n a pɑ də vjɑ̃ːd.

The preposition də [d] is alone used (a) before adjectives, (b) after a negation.

---

[1] yn is sometimes heard instead of œ̃n : yn ɔm, yn ami, yn ɑ̃fɑ̃. It sounds, however, rather old-fashioned.

[2] Before words of the no-liaison list (see page 6), either ynə or ynˀ is usually heard : ynə ɛːn ferɔːs or yn ˀɛːn ferɔːs ; ynə aːʃ or yn ˀaːʃ.

CHAPTER III.

NOUNS.

SUMMARY.

GENDER.

A neuter gender being practically[1] unknown in French, all nouns are either masculine or feminine.

In many, though not in the majority of cases, the gender of a noun may be inferred either from its meaning or from its ending.

(A) *Cases in which the gender may be inferred from the meaning :*

I.   The following are masculine :

1.   Nouns denoting male persons and animals : œ̃n ɔm, œ̃ garsõ, œ̃ mɛːtr, œ̃ ʃval, œ̃ ʃjɛ̃.

A few nouns which denote or may denote male persons or animals are feminine : la sãtinɛl, la rəkry ;—sa maʒɛste lə rwɑ ;—la pɛrsɔn ki etɛt avɛk vu, ki ɛːs? s ete mõ frɛːr.—yn kɔnesɑ̃ːs, yn pratik ;—yn balɛːn, yn furmi, yn muʃ….

2.   The names of days, months and seasons : lə lœ̃di sɥivã, ãn ut prɔʃɛ̃, kɛl bo prɛ̃tã!

3.   The names of the cardinal points : lə syd e lə nɔːr.

4.   The names of metals : l ɔːr ɛ presjø.—l alyminjɔm ɛ trɛ leʒe.—lə plõ ɛ trɛ luːr.

---

[1] It occurs in pronouns.

5. The names of trees : lə ʃɛːn œ ʒuːr dit o rozo....—lə pɛ̃ e
   lə sapɛ̃, lə lorje e lə bʉi sɔ̃ tuʒuːr vɛːr.—lə sərizje, lə
   pɔmje, lə pwarje sɔ̃ dez arbrə frʉitje.

6. Adjectives used substantivally : lə̀ vrɛ sœl ɛt ɛmabl.—lə
   bjɛ̃ e lə bo sɔ̃ suvɑ̃ kɔ̃fɔ̃dy.

7. The names of weights and measures in the decimal system :
   lə kilo, lə kilɔmɛːtr, lə sɑ̃timɛːtr—but   la liːvr, la tɔn.

II.   The following are feminine :

1. Nouns denoting female persons and animals : yn fam, ma
   sœ̃ːr, ma mɛːr, yn ʃat, yn ʒymɑ̃, yn ljɔn.

2. Most names of fruits : la sərizz, la pɛːʃ, la pɔm, la pwaːr,
   la pryn, la banan, la dat, yn amɑ̃ːd, yn nwɑ.—but   lə marɔ̃,
   lə rɛzɛ̃, lə pryno, œ̃n abriko, œ̃n ananas.

3. Nouns denoting good or bad qualities : la bɔ̃te, la parɛːs,
   la dusœːr, la pasjɑ̃ːs, la frɑ̃ʃiːz, la lwajote.

(B)   *Cases in which the gender may be inferred from*
                the ending :

I.   The following are masculine : Nouns ending in

1. -a or -ɑ : lə mwɑ də ʒʉɛ̃ ;—lə rwɑ, œ̃ pəti pwɑ, œ̃ twɑ,
   œ̃ kɑ ;—me bɑ sɔ̃ brœ̃.   Exceptions : la fwɑ, la krwɑ,
   la lwɑ, la parwɑ, la ɣwɑ, la swɑ.

2. -ɑ̃ : lə rɑ̃, lə pɑ̃ʃɑ̃, œ̃n ɑ̃fɑ̃ ;—sɛt fam vo sɔ̃ pəzɑ̃ d ɔːr.—
   kɛl tɑ̃ fɛt i ? lə tɑ̃ ɛt o bo.   Exceptions : la dɑ̃ ; də
   bɔn ʒɑ̃.

3. -ɛ̃ : lə vɛ̃ e lə pɛ̃ ; — alez o kwɛ̃. — œ̃ pwɛ̃, œ̃ ʃjɛ̃....
   Exceptions : ʒ e yn fɛ̃ də lu.—dɔne mwa la mɛ̃.

4. -je : ʒ e mal o pje, mɔ̃ suje m a blɛse.   Exceptions : la
   pitje ; yn bɔn amitje ; dɔn m ɑ la mwatje.

5. -i : lə li, lə kri, œ̃n abi, œ̃n ubli, œ̃n avi ; lə pli də vo
   pɑ̃talɔ̃ ɛt ireprɔʃabl.   Exceptions : la brəbi, la furmi, la
   nʉi, la suri, and all the nouns that may be pronounced
   with a long iː : la plʉi(ː), la vi(ː), etc.

6. -ɔ̃ : lə mɔ̃blɑ̃, lə pɔ̃ d aviɲɔ̃, œ̃ rɔ̃.   Exceptions : See
   below : II. 1, 2, 3.

7. -o : œ̃ ʃapo, œ̃ mo, œ̃ po ;—vuz ɛːtz œ̃ so!   Exceptions :
   ĩ n a kə la po syr lez o.—də bɛl o frɛːʃ ;—la ʃo ;—la fo ;—
   la mɔːr ɛ tuʒuːr rəprezɑ̃te avɛk yn fo.

8. -u : œ̃ ʃu, œ̃ lu ;—avwaːr lə ku ny ;— dən mwa œ̃ su.
   Exceptions : kɛl vilɛːn tu vuz ave !—and all the nouns
   that may be pronounced with a long uː : la bu(ː), la
   ʒu(ː), la ru(ː), etc.

9. -asm, -azm, -ism, -izm, -oːm, -ɑːtr.   No exceptions.

10. -ɛːm : œ̃ tɛːm, œ̃ batɛːm, lə karɛːm, lə sɛ̃ krɛːm.
    Exceptions : də la krɛːm, yn trirɛːm ɑ̃tik.

II. · The following are feminine : Nouns ending in

1. -sjõ, -zjõ.   No exceptions.

2. -stjõ.   Exception : lə bastjõ.

3. -sõ, -zõ : la ləsõ, la mɛzõ, la rɛzõ, la sɛzõ....   Ex-
   ceptions : lə pwasõ, lə blɑzõ, lə pwɑzõ, lə tizõ.

4. -te : la bõte, la kɑ̃tite, la bote.   Exceptions : œ̃ pate,
   œ̃ kɔmite, œ̃ kote, and a few others.

5. -ɑ̃ːd, -ɑ̃ːt, -ad, -yd.   Two exceptions : lə grad, lə prelyd.

6. -in, -ɛːn, -yn.   No exceptions.

7. -as, -ɑːs, -ɑ̃ːs, -iːz : la ras, la lɑ̃ːs, la biːz.   Exceptions :
   œ̃n espɑːs imɑ̃ːs, lə silɑ̃ːs ɛ d ɔːr.

The genders of French nouns are, however, best mastered,
not by learning rules, but by making a point of never learning a
new noun without connecting it with an article or declinable
adjective.

NUMBER.

Most nouns have in the plural the same form as in the
singular.   In most cases the context alone can help to deter-
mine whether the plural or the singular is meant : lə mɛːtr, le
mɛːtr ;—l ɑ̃fɑ̃, lez ɑ̃fɑ̃ ;—la plym, le plym ;—l ardwaːz, lez
ardwaːz ;—uːvr tõ liːvr ;—uvre vo liːvr.

However, a few masculine nouns have a special form in the
plural :

1. Nouns ending in -al (bal, festival, regal, karnaval excepted) in the singular, end in -o in the plural: œ̃ ʃval, de ʃvo ;—œ̃ metal, de meto ;—œ̃ ʒurnal, de ʒurno ;—œ̃n arsənal, dez arsəno ;—œ̃n amiral, dez amiro.

2. A few nouns ending in -aj in the singular, end in -o in the plural : œ̃ travaj, de travo ;—œ̃ vitraj, de vitro.

3. A few nouns are quite irregular : dy betaj, de bɛstjo ;— lə sjɛl, le sjø[1] ;—œ̃ bœf, de bø ;—œ̃n œf, dez ø[2] ;—œ̃n œj, dez jø[3] ;—œ̃n ajœl, dez ajø[4] ;—œ̃n ɔs, dez o[5].

Foreign nouns, proper names, and compounds follow the general rule. Two important exceptions may be mentioned : œ̃ bɔnɔm, de bõzɔm ;—œ̃ ʒɑ̃tijɔm, de ʒɑ̃tizɔm.

Nouns in the plural have, besides their usual form, a liaison-form ending in z, which it seems in no case absolutely necessary to use, but which is very frequently heard (particularly in the south of France and in French Switzerland), when, for instance, a qualitative adjective or a verb follows : ʒɑ̃ e pɔl sõ dez elɛːvz aplike.—lez ekɔjez abim lœːr liːvr.—le pypitrəz e le bɑ̃ sõ le sœl mœbl də la klaːs.

In many cases the use of the liaison-form sounds rather pedantic. It seems to be so whenever the liaison-form requires the introduction of an ə before the z. This is the case when the addition of the z would lead to a difficult group of consonants (see above, page 5, Note 1).

The liaison-form of nouns ending in s, z, ʃ, ʒ is rather unusual : le ras ymɛːn ;—de roːz ɑ̃ flœːr ;—de vizaːʒ avnɑ̃ ;—de aʃ egize... rather than le rasz ymɛːn ;—de roːzz ɑ̃ flœːr ;—de vizaːʒz avnɑ̃ ;—de aʃz egize.

---

[1] The plural sjɛl is heard in a few expressions of a technical order : de sjɛl də li ; dɑ̃ le tablo də rɛnɔld le sjɛl sõ kõvɑ̃sjɔnɛl.

[2] Such expressions as yn duzɛːn d œf, œ̃ sɑ̃ d œf are sometimes heard ; they may be considered as unusual.

[3] Except in dez œj də bœf.

[4] ajœl is sometimes heard for the plural : voz ajœl sõ vo də grɑ̃pɛːr e voz ajø voz ɑ̃sɛːtr.

[5] dez oːs, dez ɔs may also be heard.

CHAPTER IV.

ADJECTIVES.

SUMMARY.

A.

A.

QUALITATIVE ADJECTIVES.

I. INFLEXION.

(a) MASCULINE AND FEMININE.

Adjectives ending in a consonant in the masculine :

Adjectives ending in a consonant in the masculine have, as a rule, only one form for both masculine and feminine : œ̃ liːvrə ruːʒ, də l ãkrə ruːʒ ;—œ̃ ʒœn ɔm, yn ʒœn fiːj ;—œ̃ sɔl riʃ, yn vil riʃ ;—œ̃ mɔnymã grãdjoːz, yn vy grãdjoːz ; etc.

Some important **exceptions** must be noticed :

1. sɛk, sɛːʃ.

sɛk has the form sɛːʃ in the feminine : dy bwa sɛk, də l ɛrb sɛːʃ.

2. vif, viːv.

Almost all adjectives ending in -f in the masculine, end in -v in the feminine, -v being preceded by a lengthened vowel : œ̃ ʃval vif, yn ʒymã viːv ;—œ̃n ãfã naif, yn fam naiːv ;—œ̃ diskuːr brɛf, yn lɛtr brɛːv ;—œ̃n abi nœf, yn kravat nœːv.

Exceptions : yn depɛːʃ apɔkrif, yn lɛtr apɔkrif, yn kõtre limitrɔf.

3. trɛːtr, trɛtrɛːs.

trɛːtr has the form trɛtrɛːs and mɛːtr, mɛtrɛːs in the feminine : œ̃ mɛːtr uvrije, yn œːvr mɛtrɛːs, yn putr mɛtrɛːs ;— œ̃ sãtimã trɛːtr, yn pãse trɛtrɛːs.

4. fɔːr, fɔrt.

kaːr, ɛkspeːr, veːr, dezeːr, dizeːr, fɔːr, kuːr form their feminine by shortening the last vowel and adding -t : œ̃ pei dezeːr, yn vil dezɛrt ;—il ɛ fɔːr, ɛl ɛ fɔrt ;—dy gazõ kuːr e veːr, də l ɛrb kurt e vɛrt.

5. luːr, lurd.

luːr, suːr, guːr and many adjectives ending in -aːr[1] form

---

[1] raːr, ɲaːr, barbaːr, bizaːr, avaːr and all adjectives ending in -waːr like nwaːr, kõtradiktwaːr are uninflected ; for kaːr, epaːr see under 4 & 6.

their feminine by shortening the last vowel and adding -d : œ̃
luːr fardo, yn lurd ʃarʒ ;—il ɛ suːr, ɛl ɛ surd ;—œ̃ ʒuːr blafaːr,
yn lymjɛːr blafard ;—l œj agaːr, la minə agard[1].

6. divɛːr, divɛrs.

epaːr, divɛːr, tjɛːr   form their feminine by shortening the
last vowel and adding   ·s : dez arbr d ɛspɛs divɛrs e d aspɛ
divɛːr ;—de ramoz epaːr, de fœːjz epars.

7. dirɛktœːr, dirɛktris.

Adjectives ending in   -tœːr in the masculine, end in   -tris
in the feminine : œ̃ prɛsip dirɛktœːr, yn ide dirɛktris ;—œ̃ sɔl
prɔdyktœːr, yn tɛːr prɔdyktris ;

except (a) mãtœːr, mãtøːz; flatœːr, flatøːz : œ̃n ãfã mãtœːr,
yn ptit fiːj mãtøːz ;—œ̃ diskyːr flatœːr, de parɔl flatøːz ;   and
(β) ãʃãtœːr, ãʃãtərɛs : œ̃ peizaːʒ ãʃãtœːr, yn vy ãʃãtərɛs.

8. vãʒœːr, vãʒərɛs.

vãʒœːr has the form   vãʒərɛs and peʃœːr, peʃərɛs in the
feminine : œ̃n akt vãʒœːr, yn aksjõ vãʒərɛs ;—no kœːrz a tuːs
sõ de kœːr peʃœːr e noz aːm, dez aːm peʃərɛs.

9. trõpœːr, trõpøːz.

All other adjectives ending in -œːr in the masculine, end
in -øːz in the feminine: œ̃n ɛːr trõpœːr, yn aparãːs trõpøːz ;—
œ̃ rəgaːr ʃarmœːr, yn vwa ʃarmøːz ;

except (a) a few adjectives of learned formation, such as
mɛjœːr, ɛ̃ferjœːr, syperjœːr,   and (β) a few adjectives like
dɔktœːr, prɔfɛsœːr, denoting professions to which women were
not admitted till lately, which have only one form for both
genders : œ̃ karaktɛːr ɛ̃ferjœːr, yn pozisjõ ɛ̃ferjœːr ;—lə mɛjœːr
frɥi, la mɛjœːr pɔm ;—œ̃n ɛskajer ɛ̃terjœːr, yn kuːr ɛ̃terjœːr ;—
sə məsjø[2] ɛ dɔktœːr, sɛt fam ɛ dɔktœːr.

10. nasjɔnal, nasjɔnaːl.

Adjectives ending in   al in the masculine may be con-
sidered as having only one form for both genders, although in
some parts of France, and in French Switzerland, the final   a
is lengthened in the feminine : œ̃ mɔnymã nasjɔnal, yn rut
nasjɔna(ː)l ;—œ̃ liːvr ɛ̃parsjal, yn kritik ɛ̃parsja(ː)l ;—œ̃ vizaːʒ
ɔriʒinal, yn figyːr ɔriʒina(ː)l.

---

[1] Or la min ʔagard.   [2] Or sə məsjø.

Adjectives ending in a vowel in the masculine :

The formation of the feminine of adjectives ending in a vowel in the masculine cannot be reduced to any rule or rules. Some have only one form for both genders. Most of them have a feminine form ending in some consonant or other, the final vowel being often lengthened before the final consonant. The following table will show not only the great variety of feminine formations, but also which formations are limited to one or only a few adjectives, and which are common to many adjectives. The mark † applied to an adjective denotes that there are no other adjectives forming their feminine in a similar way; the mark ‡ means that there are only a few other adjectives forming their feminine in a similar way.

1. Adjectives ending in one of the oral vowels in the masculine:

Ending Masculine.	Feminine.	
-i	-i or -iː[1]	ʒɔli, ʒɔli(ː) ; pɔli, pɔli(ː) ; etc.
	-it	pəti, pətit; etc.
	-is	meti, metis.†
	-iːz	gri, griːz; etc.
	-iːj	ʒɑ̃ti, ʒɑ̃tiːj.†
-e	-e or -eː[1]	ge, ge(ː); sɑ̃se, sɑ̃se(ː); etc.
-e(r)	-ɛːr	leʒe, leʒɛːr; prəmje, prəmjɛːr; etc.
-ɛ	-ɛ or -ɛː[1]	vrɛ, vrɛ(ː); etc.
	-ɛt	kõplɛ, kõplɛt; parfɛ, parfɛt; etc.
	-ɛd	lɛ, lɛd.†
	-ɛːs, ɛs	epɛ, epɛːs; prɔfɛ, prɔfɛs; ɛksprɛ, ɛksprɛs.†
	-ɛːz	ɑ̃glɛ̃, ɑ̃glɛːz; mɔvɛ, mɔvɛːz; etc.
	-ɛːʃ	frɛ, frɛːʃ.†
-a	-at	pla, plat; drwa, drwat; etc.
	-ad	frwa, frwad.†
	-aːz[2]	kurtwa, kurtwaːz; ra, raːz; etc.
-ɑ	-ɑːs	lɑ, lɑːs; bɑ, bɑːs.†

[1] The lengthening of the final vowel is not heard in normal Northern French. It is very noticeable in the French spoken in French Switzerland (F. S.).

[2] These adjectives are often pronounced -ɑ, -ɑːz.

Ending Masculine.	Feminine.	
	-ɑːz	kurtwɑ, kurtwɑːz; rɑ, rɑːz; etc.
-ɔ	-ɔt	vjɛjɔ, vjɛjɔt. †[1]
-o	-o	kapo. †
	-ɛl	bo, bɛl; ʒymo, ʒymɛl; nuvo, nuvɛl. †
	-oːt	o, oːt. †
	-oːd	ʃo, ʃoːd; ruʒo, ruʒoːd. ‡
	-oːs	fo, foːs; gro, groːs. †
	-ɔt	so, sɔt; idjo, idjɔt. ‡
-u	-ut	tu, tut†.
	-uːs, us	du, duːs; ru, rus. †
	-uːz	ʒalu, ʒaluːz. †
	-ul	su, sul. †
	-ɔl	mu, mɔl; fu, fɔl. †
-ø	-ø or -øː [2]	blø, blø(ː); fø, fø(ː). †
	-ɛːj	vjø, vjɛːj. †
	-øːz	œrø, œrøːz; afrø, afrøːz; etc.
-y	-y or yː [2]	egy, egy(ː); kõtiny, kõtiny(ː); etc.
	-yːz	kõfy, kõfyːz; kamy, kamyːz; dify, difyːs; ɔpty, ɔptyːz. †
-œ		⎧ There are no adjectives ending in -œ
-ə		⎩ or -ə.

2.   Adjectives ending in one of the nasal vowels in the masculine :

Ending Masculine.	Feminine.	
-ɑ̃	-ɑ̃ːt	ardɑ̃, ardɑ̃ːt; kõtɑ̃, kõtɑ̃ːt; etc.
	-ɑ̃ːd	grɑ̃, grɑ̃ːd; gurmɑ̃, gurmɑ̃ːd. ‡
	-ɑ̃ːk	frɑ̃, frɑ̃ːk. †
	-ɑ̃ːʃ	frɑ̃, frɑ̃ːʃ; blɑ̃, blɑ̃ːʃ. †
	-an	rɔmɑ̃, rɔman; galikɑ̃, galikan. ‡
-õ	-õːt	prõ, prõːt. †
	-øːd	blõ, blõːd ; rõ, rõːd; prɔfõ, profõːd. ‡
	-õːg	lõ, lõːg; oblõ, oblõːg. †
	-ɔn	bõ, bɔn; fripõ, fripɔn; pɔltrõ, pɔltrɔn. ‡

---

¹ Or vjɛjɔ, vjɛjɔt.   ² F. S.

Ending		
Masculine.	Feminine.	
-ɛ̃	-ɛ̃ːt	sɛ̃, sɛ̃ːt.‡
	-ɛn	ɑ̃sjɛ̃, ɑ̃sjɛn; dilyvjɛ̃, dilyvjɛn; etc.
	-ɛːn	vɛ̃, vɛːn; plɛ̃, plɛːn; lwɛ̃tɛ̃, lwɛ̃tɛːn; etc.
	-in	fɛ̃, fin; divɛ̃, divin; latɛ̃, latin; etc.
	-iɲ	benɛ̃, beniɲ; malɛ̃, maliɲ.†
	-ɛ̃ːkt	distɛ̃, distɛ̃ːkt.†
-œ̃	-œ̃ːt	defœ̃, defœ̃ːt.†
	-yn	brœ̃, bryn; kɔmœ̃, kɔmyn; etc.

(b) Masculine Singular Liaison-form.

Most adjectives ending in a vowel in the masculine singular have a special masculine singular liaison-form[1], which is generally similar to the feminine form[2] : œ̃ pəti garsõ, œ̃ pətit ɔm ; œ̃ ʒɑ̃ti məsjø, œ̃ ʒɑ̃tij ɔm ; œ̃n ɔratœːr parfɛ, œ̃ parfɛt ɔratœːr; œ̃ bo liːvr, œ̃ bɛl arbr.

There are, however, some peculiarities to notice:

1. The last vowel of the liaison-form is generally short, even when it is long in the feminine form : yn mɔvɛːz pɔm, œ̃ mɔvɛz abriko ; œ̃n advɛrsɛːr kurtwaz e pɔli, yn lɛtrə kurtwaːz ; œ̃n œrøz epu, yn œrø(ː)z epuːz ; œ̃ vjɛj ɔm[3], yn vjɛ(ː)j fiːj ; œ̃ sɛ̃t ɔm, yn sɛ̃(ː)t fam[4].

2. When the last consonant of the feminine form is -s, the liaison-form ends in -z : də gɛːr laːs, laz e abaty ; yn groːs taʃ, groz e gra ; yn du(ː)s eprœːv, œ̃ duz ataʃmɑ̃.

3. When the last consonant of the feminine form is -d or -g, the liaison-form ends in -t or -k respectively: yn grɑ̃ːd dam, œ̃ grɑ̃t ekrivɛ̃ ; yn o prɔfõːd, œ̃ prɔfõt ɔratœːr ; yn lõːg ane, œ̃ lõk ete.

4. Liaison-forms of some of the adjectives ending in a nasal vowel in the masculine :

i. The liaison-form of adjectives ending in -õ in the

---

[1] For the plural liaison-form, see below, (d) page 21.

[2] Adjectives which have the same form for both genders, such as ʒɔli, vrɛ, etc., have no liaison-form.

[3] œ̃ vjøz ɔm is sometimes heard.

[4] The feminine form is often shortened when not final. The masculine liaison-form is generally short because it never is final.

masculine and in -ɔn in the feminine, ends in   -õn
or -ɔn indifferently : œ̃ bõn avɔka, œ̃ bɔn avɔka.

ii. The liaison-form of adjectives ending in -ɛ̃ in the
masculine and in -ɛn or -ɛːn in the feminine, ends
in -ɛ̃n or -ɛn indifferently ; -ɛ̃n is, however, much
more frequently heard, especially in the case of adjectives
ending in -ɛːn in the feminine : l ãsjɛ̃n almã, l ãsjɛn
ãglɛ ;—œ̃ lwɛ̃tɛ̃n ɔrizõ rather than œ̃ lwɛ̃tɛn ɔrizõ.

iii. The liaison-form of adjectives ending in -ɛ̃ in the
masculine and in -in or -iɲ in the feminine, always
ends in -ɛ̃n : œ̃ divɛ̃n ãfã ; œ̃ mɛskɛ̃n ãturaːʒ.

iv. The liaison-form of adjectives ending in -œ̃ in the
masculine and in -yn in the feminine, ends in   -œ̃n
or -œn : œ̃ kɔmœn ipɔkrit ; okœ̃n ɔm.

5.   The liaison-form of adjectives ending in -e in the
masculine and in -ɛːr in the feminine, generally ends, not in
-ɛr, but in -er : lə prəmjer ɔm ; lə dɛrnjer istɔrjɛ̃ ; œ̃ leʒer
ãnɥi.

6.   The liaison-form of frã is frãk ; that of frɛ, frɛz.

The following table sums up the exceptions to the general
rule regarding the formation of the liaison-forms of adjectives :

When the Masculine ends in	and the Feminine in	the Liaison-form ends in
a vowel	lengthened vowel+cons.	short vowel+cons. of Fem.
,, ,,	,, ,, + s	,, ,, + z
,, ,,	,, ,, + d	,, ,, + t
,, ,,	,, ,, + g	,, ,, + k
õ	ɔn	õn or ɔn
ɛ̃	ɛn	ɛ̃n or ɛn
ɛ̃	ɛːn	ɛ̃n (ɛn)
ɛ̃	in, iɲ	ɛ̃n
œ̃	yn	œ̃n or œn
e	ɛːr	er
frã	frãːʃ	frãk
frɛ	frɛːʃ	frɛz

(c) Singular and Plural.

Most adjectives have in the plural the same form as in the singular. As with nouns, the context alone in most cases helps to determine whether the plural or the singular is meant : œn əm ɛ̃tɛliʒɑ̃, dez ɔmz ɛ̃tɛliʒɑ̃ ;—œn ɑ̃fɑ̃ iɲɔrɑ̃, dez ɑ̃fɑ̃z iɲɔrɑ̃ ;— œ̃ bõ krɛjõ, trwɑ bõ krɛjõ ;—tᶣ az yn mɔvɛːz plym, vuz ave dᵊ mɔvɛːz plym.

However, adjectives ending in -al in the masculine singular, end in -o in the masculine plural, except fatal, final, naval, and a few other less common adjectives : œ̃ pɔɛːt nasjɔnal, de pɔɛːt nasjɔno ;—œ̃ suriːr amikal, de surirz amiko ;—sɑ̃ m ɛt egal, nu sɔmz ego dᵊvɑ̃ la lwɑ. But : œ̃ kõba naval, de kõba naval; œ̃ ku fatal, de ku fatal.

(d) Plural Liaison-form.

Adjectives in the plural have, besides their usual form, a liaison-form ending in z, which it is necessary to use whenever the adjective immediately precedes the noun it qualifies, and which may be used in other cases : dᵊ bravz ɑ̃fɑ̃, dᵊ bɔnz aːm, dᵊ grɑ̃z ekrivɛ̃, dᵊ lõːgz istwaːr, d afrøːzz ɛ̃vɑ̃sjõ[1], kɛlz etrɑ̃ːʒz ide[1], de myr vjøz e delabre.

(e) Degrees of Comparison.

Forms.

I. Comparative.

1. The comparative of inferiority is formed by using the adverb mwɛ̃(z) before the adjective and introducing the second term of the comparison by kᵊ [k] : ʒə sᶣi mwɛ̃ grɑ̃ kᵊ twa.— vuz ɛːt mwɛ̃ saːʒ k ø.—lᵊ tɑ̃ ɛ mwɛ̃ mɔvɛ kᵊ jɛːr.—sᵊ krɛjõ ɛ mwɛ̃ lõ kᵊ sɛt plym.—ɛl ɛ mwɛ̃z emabl kᵊ ʒə nᵊ krwajɛ.

2. The comparative of equality is formed by using the adverb osi before the adjective, and introducing the second term of the comparison by kᵊ [k] : ʒə sᶣiz osi grɑ̃ kᵊ twa.— vuz ɛːtz osi saːʒ k ø.—lᵊ tɑ̃z ɛt osi mɔvɛ kᵊ jɛːr. —sᵊ krɛjõ ɛt osi lõ kᵊ sɛt plym.

3. The comparative of superiority is formed by using the adverb ply(z) before the adjective, and introducing the second term of the comparison by kᵊ [k] : ʒə sᶣi ply grɑ̃ kᵊ twa.—vuz

---

[1] Cf. page 13.

ɛ:t ply sa:ʒ k ø.—lə tɑ̃z ɛ ply mɔvɛ kə jɛ:r.—rjɛ̃ n ɛ plyz ɑ̃nɥijø kə la plɥi.

Two adjectives, bõ, bɔn and mɔvɛ, mɔvɛ:z, have special forms for the comparative of superiority: bõ, bɔn; comparative: mɛjœːr.—mɔvɛ, mɔvɛːz; comparative: ply mɔvɛ, ply mɔvɛːz or pi:r: sɛt ɑ̃:kr ɛ bɔn, mɛ sɛl la ɛ mɛjœːr.—sə papje ɛt ase bõ, səlɥi la ɛ mɛjœːr.—oʒurdɥi lə tɑ̃z ɛ bjɛ̃ mɔvɛ, il ɛ pi:r kə jɛːr. —vɔtr ekrity:r ɛ trɛ mɔvɛːz, ʒə krwa k ɛl ɛ tuʒu:r pi:r.

pəti, pətit has, besides its regular comparative, ply pəti, another comparative, mwɛ̃:dr: ma plym ɛ ply pətit kə la tjɛn. —yn foːt də prɔnõsjɑsjõ n ɛ pɑ də mwɛ̃:dr ɛ̃pɔrtɑ̃:s k yn foːt də gramɛːr.

Remarks:

1. Comparatives of equality in negative sentences are equivalent to comparatives of inferiority: ʒə nə sɥi pɑz osi grɑ̃ kə twa.—lə krɛjõ n ɛ pɑz osi lõ kə la plym.

In such sentences pɑ si…kə [k] may always be used instead of pɑz osi…kə [k]. This shorter form is more commonly adopted in colloquial speech: ʒə nə sɥi pɑ si grɑ̃ kə twa.— lə krɛjõ n ɛ pɑ si grɑ̃ kə la plym.

2. Comparatives of superiority or inferiority in negative sentences are equivalent to comparatives of equality: lə tɑ̃ n ɛ pɑ mwɛ̃ mɔvɛ kə jɛːr.—vu n ɛːt pɑ mwɛ̃ saːʒ k ø.—lə tɑ̃ n ɛ pɑ ply mɔvɛ kə jɛːr.—vu n ɛːt pɑ ply saːʒ k ø.

3. However, it is important to feel that there are slight differences of meaning between: ʒə sɥiz osi grɑ̃ kə vu, ʒə nə sɥi pɑ mwɛ̃ grɑ̃ kə vu, ʒə nə sɥi pɑ ply grɑ̃ kə vu;—or between: ʒə sɥi mwɛ̃ grɑ̃ kə vu, ʒə nə sɥi pɑz osi grɑ̃ kə vu.

4. The comparative of equality may also be formed by using the preposition kɔm between the adjective and the second term of comparison: il ɛ grɑ̃ kɔm vu.—il ɛ gro kɔm œ̃ tɔno.—se mɛ̃ sõ frwad kɔm də la glaːs.

5. otɑ̃(t)…kə [k] is sometimes heard instead of osi…kə [k], especially with past participles: sə livr n ɛ pɑz otɑ̃t apresje k il lə merit.

II. *Superlative.*

The superlative is formed by using the definite article before the comparative of superiority or inferiority : ʒã ɛ ply grã kə pjɛːr, e pjɛːr ɛ ply grã k ãtwaːn ; dõːk sɛ ʒã ki ɛ lə ply grã de trwɑ e ãtwaːn lə ply pɑti.—lə bɛk də plym ɛ ply kuːr kə la plym, e la plym ply kurt kə la rɛːgl ; ləkɛl də se trwaz ɔbʒɛ ɛ lə ply kuːr? ləkɛl ɛ lə ply lõ?—də tut le vɛrty la ʃarite ɛ la ply bɛl.—le piːr defo sõ l ipɔkrizi e la vanite.—rɔʒe ɛ l elɛːv lə mwɛ̃z atãtif də tut la klɑːs¹.—vɔtr ekrityːr ɛ la mwɛ̃ bɔn də tut.

The following table sums up the different ways of forming the degrees of comparison :

	Comparative.	Superlative.
superiority	ply(z)...kə [k]	lə, la, le ply(z)
equality	osi...kə [k] pɑ ply(z)...kə [k] pɑ mwɛ̃(z)...kə [k] otã(t)...kə [k] ....kɔm...	
inferiority	mwɛ̃(z)...kə [k] pɑz osi...kə [k] pɑ si...kə [k] pɑz otã(t)...kə [k]	lə, la, le mwɛ̃(z)

USE.

1. le bɑːs klɑːs.—le pɑti teaːtr sõ suvã plyz agreabl kə le grã.

In many cases where in English the comparative would be naturally used, because some kind of comparison is implied in the sentence, the positive is used in French.

2. ləkɛl ɛ lə ply grã də pɔl e də pjɛːr?—pɔl ɛ lə ply grã.— ləkɛl ɛ lə ply pəzã, lə pypitr u lə pwaːl?—lə pwaːl ɛ lə ply luːr.

---

¹ Or klɑːs.

When only two objects or persons are compared, the superlative is used in French, whereas in English the comparative is considered the more correct form.

II. SYNTAX.

(a) PLACE OF QUALITATIVE ADJECTIVES.

1.   œ̃ liːvrə frãsɛ.—yn gramɛːr frãsɛːz.—lə tɛnis ɛt œ̃ ʒø ãglɛ.—õn ɛːm a parle də la prɔfõdœːr də l ɛspri almã e də la vivasite də l ɛspri italjɛ̃.—la skylty:r grɛk ɛ la ply parfɛt.

   œ̃ mɛːtrə rɛspɛkte.—de ljø ʃeri.—œ̃ krɛjõ kɑse.—œ̃ kaje sali.—a ki apartjɛ̃ sɛt plym gate[1]?—i at i dez imaːʒ pɛ̃ːt syr lə myːr?

Adjectives of nationality and past participles are always placed after the nouns they qualify.

2.   ʒã ɛt œ̃ bõ garsõ ;—mõ ʃɛːr ami ;—lə ply kuːr ʃəmɛ̃ (or lə ʃəmɛ̃ lə ply kuːr) ;—yn grãːd mɛzõ ;—œ̃ o batimã ;—œ̃ bo tablo ;—yn bɛl vy.

Adjectives which are shorter than the nouns they qualify are generally, though not always necessarily, placed before the latter.

3.   le krɛjõ faːbr sõ de krɛjõz ɛksɛlã or d ɛksɛlã krɛjõ ;—dy papje ɔrdinɛːr;—œ̃ liːvr ãnɥijø :—œ̃ nõ feminɛ̃.

   dy papje blã ;—də l ãːkrə ruːʒ ;—œ̃ krɛjõ nwaːr ;—yn kravat vjɔlɛt;—de bɑ brœ̃ fõse ;—yn tablə rõːd ;—œ̃n ãːglə drwa ;—œ̃ pla ɔvaːl ;—œ̃ ʃəmɛ̃ krø ;—yn pɔm duːs ;—dy rɛzɛ̃ asid ;—de səriːz myːr ;—də l o sale ;—dy vɛ̃ ɛgri ;—lə vã d ɛst ɛt œ̃ vã frɛ e lə vã dy syd ɛ plyto ʃo e ymid.

   yn ʒuɾne ɔribləmã ʃoːd ; — vɔtr dikte ɛt yn dikte afrøːzmã mɔvɛːz.

---

[1] Or gɑte.

Adjectives which are longer than the nouns they qualify, adjectives denoting distinctive moral or physical qualities such as colour, shape, taste, temperature, etc., and adjectives modified by a long adverb are generally, but not in every case necessarily, placed after the nouns they qualify.

4. pɔl ɛt œ̃ bɔn elɛːv ; sɛt œ̃n elɛːv travajœːr e ɛ̃tɛliʒɑ̃.— vwasi œ̃ liːvr amyzɑ̃ e ɛ̃ːstryktif.—l elɛktrisite dɔn yn lymjɛːr duːs e egaːl.—pur lə ski, i fo də la nɛːʒ fɛrm e pø glisɑ̃ːt.

When several adjectives qualify the same noun they are generally all placed after it.

5. mɔ̃ frɛːr ɛt œ̃n ɔm grɑ̃, mɛz elaːs il ɛ lwɛ̃ d ɛːtr œ̃ grɑ̃t ɔm. —i n syfi pɑ d ɛːtr œ̃ braːv ɔm pur dəvniːr œ̃n ɔm braːv. —sə muʃwaːr prɔpr ɛ mɔ̃ prɔprə muʃwaːr.—vu m ave parle d yn sɛrtɛːn nuvɛl ki n etɛ rjɛ̃ mwɛ̃ k yn nuvɛl sɛrtɛːn.

Many adjectives have different meanings according to whether they are placed before or after the noun they qualify.

(b) AGREEMENT.

1. œ̃n ɔm œrø rɑ̃ sa fam œrøːz.—yn bɔn ekrityːr merit œ̃ bɔ pwɛ̃.—i pɔrtɛt œ̃ ʃapo gri e yn kravat griːz.—ɑ̃n aprənɑ̃ lə frɑːsɛ, nu nu sɛrvɔ̃ pɑdɑ̃ le prəmje mwɑ d yn trɑ̃ːskripsjɔ̃ fɔnetik.—pɑ̃dɑ̃ le prəmjɛːrz ane, nu n fərɔ̃ pɑ də tɛːm.— lez evɑ̃ʒil sɔ̃ də sɛ̃ːtz istwaːr.

Qualitative adjectives agree with the nouns they qualify in gender and number.

2. mɔn ɔ̃ːkl e mɔ̃ pɛːr sɔ̃ lwajo.—ʒɔrɛːs e klemɑ̃so sɔ̃ grɑ̃z e pɥisɑ̃ kɔm ɔratœːr.

Qualitative adjectives qualifying several singular nouns are in the plural.

3. le pɔm sɔ̃t abɔ̃dɑ̃ːt sɛt ane ; lez abriko sɔ̃t egalmɑ̃t abɔ̃dɑ̃ ; le pɔm e lez abriko sɔ̃ dɔ̃k abɔ̃dɑ̃.—l ɔpaːl ɛ presjøːz ; lə rybi ɛ presjø ; l ɔpal e lə rybi sɔ̃ presjø.

Qualitative adjectives qualifying several nouns of different genders are always in the masculine.

B.

QUANTITATIVE ADJECTIVES.

I.   DEFINITE.

(a) CARDINAL NUMERALS.

FORMS.

1.	œ̃(n)[1] before masculines.
	yn[2] ,, feminines[3].
2.	dø(z).
3.	trwɑ(z).
4.	katrə[4] [katr].
5.	sɛ̃(k) — sɛ̃:k.
6.	si(z) — sis.
7.	sɛ(t) — sɛt.
8.	ɥi(t) — ɥit.
9.	nœ(f)[5] — nœf
10.	di(z) — dis.
11.	ɔ̃:z.
12.	du:z.
13.	trɛ:z.
14.	katɔrz.
15.	kɛ̃:z.
16.	sɛ:z.
17.	disɛ(t) — disɛt.
18.	dizɥi(t) — dizɥit.
19.	diznœ(f)[5] — diznœf.
20.	vɛ̃(t) — vɛ̃:t, vɛ̃.

----

[1] Cf. page 9, note 1. What is said there of the indefinite article holds good for the numeral.

[2] Cf. page 9, note 2.

[3] Strictly speaking, numerals are either nouns, vwasi dø də me kaje ! ɑ̃ vwasi trwɑ ! or adjectives. Used as nouns, œ̃(n) refers to masculine, and yn to feminine nouns or objects.

[4] Often reduced to kat in conversational speech.

[5] nœv is used as liaison-form in a few phrases : il ɛ nœv œ:r, il a nœv ɑ̃ e dəmi, ʒ e diznœv ɑ̃.

NOTE.—Numerals from 5 to 10 and from 17 to 20 have, besides their usual form and their liaison-form, a third form, which is used at the end of breath-groups[1], that is, whenever any pause, even the slightest, is made in the emission of breath: ʒ e vy jɛːr sɛ̃ sɔlda e sɛ̃k ɔfisjə.—kɔ̃bjɛ̃ də sɔlda ave vu vy, sɛ̃ːk u sis ?—ʒ ɑ̃n e vy sɛ̃ːk.—ɑ̃n ɛːt vu syːr ?—a vrɛ diːr, nõ, mɛ ʒ ɑ̃n e bjɛ̃ vy sɛ̃k u sis.—sɛt mɛzõ a ɥi fənɛːtr d œ̃ kote e dis də l ɔːtr ;—kõte də sɛ̃k a dis ! vu nə kõprəne pa ? vwajõ, ekute bjɛ̃, kõte də sɛ̃ːk a dis ;—ʒə kõːt, œ̃, dø, trwɑ, katr, sɛ̃ːk, sis, sɛt, ɥit, nœf, dis, õːz, duːz, trɛːz, katɔrz, kɛ̃ːz, sɛːz, disɛt, dizɥit, diznœf, vɛ̃[2] ;—kɛl aːʒ ave vu ?—ʒ e disɛt ɑ̃.—e vu, ave vuz ɔsi disɛt ɑ̃?—nõ, ʒ ɑ̃n e diznœf.—vrɛmɑ̃ ! vuz ave diznœv ɑ̃ !—wi, məsjø.

21.	vɛ̃t e œ̃(n)[3] for masculines—vɛ̃t e yn[4] for feminines.
22.	vɛ̃ːt dø(z)[5].
23.	vɛ̃ːt trwɑ(z).
24.	vɛ̃t katrə[6] [vɛ̃t katr].
25.	vɛ̃t sɛ̃(k) — vɛ̃t sɛ̃ːk.
26.	vɛ̃t si(z) — vɛ̃t ɛis.
27.	vɛ̃t sɛ(t) — vɛ̃t sɛt.
28.	vɛ̃t ɥi(t) — vɛ̃t ɥit.
29.	vɛ̃t nœ(f)[7] — vɛ̃t nœf.

The numbers from 31 : trɑ̃t e œ̃ to 39, from 41 : karɑ̃t e œ̃ to 49, from 51 : sɛ̃kɑ̃t e œ̃ to 59, from 61 : swasɑ̃t e œ̃ to 69, from 81 : katrə vɛ̃ œ̃ to 89 are formed in the same way as numbers from 21 to 29.

30.	trɑ̃ːt.
40.	karɑ̃ːt.
50.	sɛ̃kɑ̃ːt.
60.	swasɑ̃ːt.
70.	swasɑ̃ːt di(z) — swasɑ̃ːt dis.
71.	swasɑ̃ːt e õːz.
72.	swasɑ̃ːt duːz.
73.	swasɑ̃ːt trɛːz...

---

[1] sɛt and nœf are, however, often heard instead of sɛ and nœ.

[2] Or vɛ̃ːt.

[3] Cf. page 26, note 1. vɛ̃t œ̃ is sometimes heard.

[4] Cf. page 26, note 2.

[5] Or vɛ̃n dø as a result of an inevitable assimilation—id. vɛ̃n drwɑ.

[6] Cf. page 26, note 4.   [7] Cf. page 26, note 5.

80. katrə vɛ̃(z).
90. katrə vɛ̃ di(z), katrə vɛ̃ dis[1].
91. katrə vɛ̃ ɔ̃:z.
92. katrə vɛ̃ du:z.
93. katrə vɛ̃ trɛ:z...

____

100. sɑ̃(t).
101. sɑ̃ œ̃(n), sɑ̃ yn.
102. sɑ̃ dø(z)...
120. sɑ̃ vɛ̃(t) — sɑ̃ vɛ̃:t, sɑ̃ vɛ̃...
169. sɑ̃ swasɑ̃:t nœf...

____

200. dø sɑ̃(z)...
300. trwa sɑ̃(z)...
400. katrə sɑ̃(z)...
500. sɛ̃ sɑ̃(z)...
1100. ɔ̃:z sɑ̃(z).
1200. du:z sɑ̃(z).
1900. diznœ sɑ̃(z).

The liaison-forms sɑ̃t, dø sɑ̃z, trwa sɑ̃z, etc., are never used before œ̃ and ɔ̃:z[2]: œ̃ batajɔ̃ kɔ̃:t ɑ̃virɔ̃ kat sɑ̃z ɔm.— kat sɑ̃ œ̃;—sə vila:ʒ kɔ̃:t sɛ̃ sɑ̃z abitɑ̃, l ɑ̃ pase il ɑ̃ kɔ̃tɛ sɛ̃ sɑ̃ ɔ̃:z.

1000. mil.
1001. mil ?œ̃[3].
1002 mil dø...
1011. mil ?ɔ̃:z...
1811. mil ɥi sɑ̃ ɔ̃:z...
2000. dø mil...
3000. trwa mil.
591,764. sɛ̃ sɑ̃ katrə vɛ̃ ɔ̃:z mil sɛ sɑ̃ swasɑ̃:t katr.
1,000,000. œ̃ mijɔ̃ or œ̃ miljɔ̃.
1,000,000,000. œ̃ mija:r.

____

[1] In some parts of France, and in F. S., the old forms for 70, 80, 90 may still be heard: 70 sɛptɑ̃:t, 80 ɔktɑ̃:t (now almost obsolete), ɥitɑ̃:t, 90 nɔnɑ̃:t, 71 sɛptɑ̃:t e œ̃, 91 nɔnɑ̃:t e œ̃, 73 sɛptɑ̃:t trwa(z), etc.

[2] For ɔ̃:z, cf. page 6.

[3] mil e œ̃ is used in a few expressions: mil e̯ œ̃ kilɔmɛtr, mil e yn ʃo:z, etc.

REMARK.—The use of the conjunction e is limited to the following numbers: 21, 31, 41, 51, 61, and 71, and to longer numbers ending with one of these: 121, 561, etc.

USE.

o sɛzjɛm sjɛkl reɲeːrt ɑ̃ frɑ̃ːs lwi duːz, frɑ̃swa prəmje, ɑ̃ri dø, frɑ̃swa dø, ʃarl nœf, ɑ̃ri trwɑ, e ɑ̃ri katr.—napɔleõ prəmje fyt ɑ̃prœːr də mil ɥi sɑ̃ katr a mil ɥi sɑ̃ katɔrz, napɔleõ dø n a ʒamɛ reɲe, napɔleõ trwɑ ɔkypa lə troːn də frɑ̃ːs pɑ̃dɑ̃ dizɥit ɑ̃.

mən aniverseːr ɛ lə sɛːz avril.—lə mjɛ̃ ɛ lə trɑ̃t e œ̃n ɔktɔbr.— ʒə sɥi ne lə vɛ̃t ɥi fevrije diznœ sɑ̃.—lə trɛːz avril kɛ̃ːz sɑ̃ katrə vɛ̃ dizɥit ɛ la dat də l edi də nɑ̃ːt.—la bastiːj fy priːz lə katɔrz ʒɥije disɛ sɑ̃ katrə vɛ̃ nœf; lə katr ut le nɔbl rənõsɛːrt a lœːr privilɛːʒ; lə døz ɔktɔbr le drwa də l ɔm fyːr prɔklame; lə vɛ̃t e œ̃ ʒɑ̃vje disɛ sɑ̃ katrə vɛ̃ trɛːz, lə rwa lwi sɛːz fy gijɔtine.

uvre vo liːvr o ʃapitr prəmje, paːʒ prəmjɛːr[1].—nuz ɑ̃ sɔmz o ʃapitr katr, a la paːʒ vɛ̃t sɛ̃ːk.—avõ nu ly la paːʒ karɑ̃t e œ̃[2].

Cardinal Numerals are used (except in the case of the number 1) with names of sovereigns, in dates, and in counting the chapters or the pages of a book. In the case of the number 1, the ordinal prəmje(r), prəmjɛːr is employed.

(b) ORDINAL NUMERALS.

FORMS.

1. prəmje(r) for masculines, prəmjɛːr for feminines, singular. prəmje(z) ,, ,, prəmjeːr(z),, ,, plural[3].
2. səgõ(t) for masculines, səgõːd for feminines [4].
3. trwɑzjɛm.
4. katrijɛm.
5. sɛ̃kjɛm.
6. sizjɛm.
7. sɛtjɛm.
8. ɥitjɛm.
9. nœvjɛm.

---

[1] ʃapitrə œ̃, paʒ ᵞyn may be frequently heard.

[2] Or paːʒ karɑ̃ːt e yn.

[3] For singular and plural of adjectives, cf. page 21.—What is said there about the singular and plural of qualitative adjectives holds good also for quantitative adjectives.

[4] səgõ becomes zgõ by assimilation, when preceded by a vowel.

10.   dizjɛm.
11.   õ:zjɛm.
12.   du:zjɛm…
19.   diznœvjɛm.
20.   vɛ̃tjɛm.
21.   vɛ̃t e ynjɛm.
30.   trɑ̃tjɛm.
31.   trɑ̃t e ynjɛm.
101.   sɑ̃ ynjɛm.
200.   dø sɑ̃tjɛm[1].

Ordinal Numerals are obtained by adding the ending -jɛm to the singular liaison-form of the Cardinal Numerals ; in case of a compound number, the last one only receives the ending : sɑ̃ mil, sɑ̃ miljɛm ;—sɛ̃kɑ̃:t, sɛ̃kɑ̃tjɛm ;—si sɑ̃, si sɑ̃tjɛm ;—du:z sɑ̃, duz sɑ̃tjɛm.   Notice : vɛ̃t e ynjɛm, karɑ̃t e ynjɛm, trwɑ sɑ̃tjɛm, miljɔnjɛm.

U SE.

For the use of prəmje cf. page 29.

ʒɔrʒ, ʒɑ̃ e lwi sõ le trwɑ prəmjez elɛ:v də la klɑ:s.—le sɑ̃ prəmjɛ:r pa:ʒ də sə li:vr sõ kaptivɑ̃:t, le sɑ̃ dɛrnjɛ:r sõ boku mwɛ̃z ɛ̃tɛrɛsɑ̃:t.—kɛl sõ le døz o:trə kaje kə vuz ave dɑ̃ vɔtr sɛrvjɛt ?

Cardinal numbers are placed before ordinal numbers, as well as before dɛrnje(r) and o:tr.

(c)   MULTIPLICATIVES.

yn fwa, dø fwa, trwɑ fwa, katrə fwa, sɛ̃ fwa, si fwa, etc.

The following simple words may also be used (there are no others): sɛ̃:pl, dubl, tripl, kwadrypl[2], kɛ̃typl, sɛkstypl, dekypl, sɑ̃typl.—dø fwa dø fõ katr, trwɑ fwa sɛ̃:k fõ kɛ̃:z, kat fwa dis fõ karɑ̃:t.—ma fɔrs ɛ dubl də la tjɛn.—sɑ̃ ɛ dekypl də dis.—sɑ̃ ɛ di fwa dis.

---

[1] Ordinal Numerals are used for denominators in fractions, but døzjɛm is replaced by dəmi, trwɑzjɛm by tjɛ:r and katrijɛm by ka:r : $\frac{2}{3}$ = dø tjɛ:r ;—$\frac{3}{4}$ = trwɑ ka:r ;—$\frac{1}{2}$ = œ̃ dəmi, yn dəmi.

[2] Or kadrypl.

(d) ZERO-EXPRESSIONS.

The following expressions: okœ̃(n) for masculines, okyn for feminines; nyl; pɑz œ̃(n), pɑz yn, pɑ dǝ [-d]; pwɛ̃ dǝ [-d] all require a negative adverb before the verb. zero, which is sometimes familiarly used as an adjective, does not require such an adverb. ʒǝ n e vy okœ̃ sǝlda oʒurdɥi;—ʒǝ n e pɑ vy d areǝplan dǝpɥi lõtɑ̃;—ʒ e vy zero sǝlda oʒurdɥi;—i n j a pwɛ̃ d ɑ̃:kr dɑ̃ noz ɑ̃krije;—vu n fɛt nyl efɔ:r pur ratrape vo kamarad.

II. INDEFINITE.

The following are the most usual indefinite quantitative adjectives and adjectival expressions:

(a) Expressing an indefinite number: pø dǝ [-d]; kɛlkǝ(z);
    mɛ̃(z) for masculines, mɛ̃:t(z) for feminines; boku dǝ [-d];
    bjɛ̃ de(z); yn dizɛ:n dǝ [-d], yn vɛ̃tɛ:n dǝ [-d]; etc.

pø dǝ [-d] : vuz ave pø dǝ dǝvwar pur dǝmɛ̃.—nu sǝm pø d
    elɛ:v dɑ̃ sɛt klɑ:s.—nuz avõ ly pø dǝ pɑ:ʒ dǝ sǝ li:vr.—
    i j a pø d arbr dɑ̃ sǝ ʒardɛ̃.—i j a pø dǝ ʃo:z plyz ɑ̃nɥijø:z
    kǝ dǝ mɑ̃ke sõ trɛ̃.

kɛlkǝ(z)[1] : nu sǝm kɛlkǝz elɛ:v dǝ ply kǝ l ɑ̃ pɑse.—nuz avõ
    ly kɛlkǝ pɑ:ʒ dǝ sǝ li:vr.—i j a kɛlkǝz ane õ nǝ sǝ sɛrvɛ
    pɑ dǝ la fǝnetik.—nuz aprǝnõ lǝ frɑ̃sɛ dǝpɥi kɛlkǝ mwɑ.—
    ɑ̃kǝ:r kɛlkǝz efɔ:r e vuz arivre a bjɛ̃ prǝnõse.

mɛ̃(z), mɛ̃:t(z) : rather unusual except in the everyday ex-
    pressions mɛ̃:t fwa, mɛ̃:t e mɛ̃:t fwa; ʒǝ vuz e di mɛ̃:t e
    mɛ̃:t fwa dǝ vu tǝni:r mjø.—i fo repete le ʃo:z mɛ̃:t e
    mɛ̃:t fwa avɑ̃ dǝ le savwa:r.—nu nu sǝm vy mɛ̃:t fwa kɑ̃
    nuz etjõz a l ekɔl.

boku dǝ [-d] : i fo boku d ɛgzɑ̃:pl pur kõprɑ̃:dr yn rɛ:gl.—
    l almɑɲ e la frɑ̃:s õ boku dǝ sǝlda.—balzak a ekri boku
    dǝ rǝmɑ̃.—mopɑsɑ̃ a ekri boku dǝ nuvɛl e pø dǝ rǝmɑ̃.—
    ave vu boku dǝ ʃo:z a di:r[2]?

---

[1] Often pronounced kɛk(z) : i j a kɛkz ane...; —...dǝpɥi kɛk
mwɑ;—ɑ̃kǝ:r kɛkz efɔ:r....

[2] Or ʃo:zz a di:r.

bjɛ̃ de(z)[1] : fɛt lɥi bjɛ̃ dez amitje də ma paːr.—dit lɥi bjɛ̃
de ʃoːz də ma paːr.—ʒə vuz e ɑ̃tɑ̃dy fɛːr sɛt plɛzɑ̃təri bjɛ̃
de fwa.—nu pasaːm bjɛ̃ de ʒuːr d ɑ̃gwaːs pɑ̃dɑ̃ sa
maladi.

yn dizɛːn də [-d], yn vɛ̃tɛːn də [-d], yn sɑ̃tɛːn də [-d], etc. : dɑ̃
nɔtr ekɔl i j a yn sɑ̃tɛːn də garsɔ̃ e yn sɑ̃tɛːn də fiːj ;
parmi le garsɔ̃ i j ɑ̃n a yn trɑ̃tɛːn d ɛ̃tɛrn e yn swasɑ̃tɛːn
d ɛkstɛrn.

(b)   Expressing an indefinite quantity : pø də [-d]; œ̃ pø də [-d]:
kɛlkə [kɛlk]; boku də [-d]; bjɛ̃ dy [bjɛ̃ də l]; yn (ptit, grɑ̃ːd)
kɑ̃tite də [-d], etc.

pø də [-d] : dɔne mwa pø də sup.—lez ɑ̃glɛ mɑ̃ːʒ pø də pɛ̃.—
i sə dɔn pø də pɛːn.—i j a pø d ɑ̃ːkr dɑ̃ mɔn ɑ̃krije.—i nu
rɛst pø də tɑ̃ pur finiːr nɔtr liːvr.

œ̃ pø də [-d] : œ̃ pø d o, si vu plɛ.—dɔne vu œ̃ pø də pɛːn e
vu paːsre voz egzamɛ̃.—i j at il œ̃ pø d ɑ̃ːkr dɑ̃ vɔtr
ɑ̃krije ?—i j avɛt œ̃ pø də vɑ̃ e œ̃ pø də plɥi sə matɛ̃.

kɛlkə [kɛlk] : si vu vu dɔnje kɛlkə pɛːn, vu reysirje.—fɛt dɔ̃
kɛlk efɔːr. — il a bjɛ̃ kɛlkə bɔn vɔlɔ̃te, mɛ pø də
pɛrseverɑ̃ːs.

boku də [-d] : le frɑ̃sɛ mɑ̃ːʒ boku də pɛ̃.—i n j a pa boku d
ɑ̃ːkr dɑ̃ vɔtr ɑ̃krije.—i sə dɔn boku də pɛːn.—il a boku
də kuraːʒ.

bjɛ̃ dy [bjɛ̃ də l], bjɛ̃ də la [bjɛ̃ də l] : ɛl a bjɛ̃ də la pɛːn a prɔnɔ̃se
lə frɑ̃sɛ.—il a bjɛ̃ dy kuraːʒ d i ale sœl.—il a bjɛ̃ də l
ɔrgœj.

yn kɑ̃tite də [-d], etc. : il ɛ tɔbe graːvmɑ̃ malad pur
avwaːr by yn kɑ̃tite d o kɑ̃t il avɛ trɛ ʃo.—ɔ̃n ɛkstrɛ ʃak
ane yn grɑ̃ːd kɑ̃tite d ɔːr.—ʒ e yn kɑ̃tite də lɛtr a ekriːr.
—ʒ e yn mas də ʃoːzz a fɛːr.—ʒ e yn ful d ɔkypasjɔ̃
diferɑ̃ːt.

___

[1] bjɛ̃ də [-d] is sometimes heard: fɛt lɥi bjɛ̃ d amitje də ma
paːr.

(*c*) Expressing a definite proportion, but an indefinite number or quantity : tu lə [-l], tut la [-l], tu le(z), tut le(z)[1] ; tro də[2] [-d] ; ase də [-d] ; otã də [-d]; la mwatje də [-d].

tu lə [-l], tut la [-l], tu le(z), tut le(z), etc. : ʒə travaːj tu lə ʒuːr, tut l aprɛmidi, tut la ʒurne, tu le ʒuːr.—ʒ e ly tu lə liːvr.—aprəne tut la fabl pur dəmɛ̃.—i repɛt tut lez ərœːr k il ãtã.—tu mõ tã sə paːs a travaje.—fɛt tu voz efəːr e vu reysire.

tro də [-d] : vu nə vu dəne pɑ tro də pɛːn.—ave vu tro də dəvwaːr pur dəmɛ̃? o wi, nuz ãn avõ tuʒuːr tro.—i j a tro də fəːt dã vo dikte.—nə fɛt pɑ tro də brɥi, s i vu plɛ.

ase də [-d] : ave vuz ase də pɛ̃?—i j at iʎ ase d ãːkr dã voz ãkrije?—i nu rɛst ase də tã pur finiːr sə ʃapitr.—mõ kaje ɛ prɛskə fini, ʒə n e plyz ase də plas pur ekriːr sɛt tradyksjõ.

otã də [-d] : nuz avõz otã də ləsõ oʒurdɥi kə dəmɛ̃.—ʒə prãz otã d o kə də vɛ̃.—ʒã a otã də difikylte a bjɛ̃ prənõse lə frãsɛ kə mwa[3].

la mwatje də [d] or dy [də l], də la [də l] : dəne mwa la mwatje də sə mərso də pɛ̃.—vu reysirjez ãkəːr ã prənã la mwatje də la pɛːn kə vu prəne.

---

[1] lə... may be replaced by another distinctive adjective.

[2] Also very frequently tro də [-d].

[3] Several of these indefinite quantitative adjectives are used as indefinite distinctive adjectives and pronouns.

C.

DISTINCTIVE ADJECTIVES.

I. POSSESSIVE.

FORMS.

The following table gives all the forms of the possessive adjectives :

POSSESSOR. One possessor of the	POSSESSED OBJECT.		2 or more poss. obj. of the Masc. or Fem.
	One possessed obj.		
	of the Masculine.	of the Feminine.	
1st person	mõ(n) [mɔn]	ma [mõn, mɔn]	me(z)
2nd ,,	tõ(n) [tɔn]	ta [tõn, tɔn]	te(z)
3rd ,,	sõ(n) [sɔn]	sa [sõn, sɔn]	se(z)
2 or more possessors of the	One possessed object of the Masculine or Feminine.		2 or more poss. obj. of the Masc. or Fem.
1st person	nɔtrə [nɔtr]		no(z)
2nd ,,	vɔtrə [vɔtr]		vo(z)
3rd ,,	lœːr		lœːr(z)

The masculine and feminine liaison-forms mõn and mɔn are indifferently used, mɔn being perhaps more usual in colloquial speech.

USE AND AGREEMENT.

1. ʒ e mõ krɛjõ, mon esɥiplym, ma plym, mɔn ardwaːz, tut mez afɛːr e tu me liːvr dã mõ sak.—
   ty a tõ krɛjõ, tɔn esɥiplym, ta plym, tɔn ardwaːz, tut tez afɛːr e tu te liːvr dã tõ sak.—
   il a sõ krɛjõ, sɔn esɥiplym, sa plym, sɔn ardwaːz, tut sez afɛːr e tu se liːvr dã sõ sak.—
   ɛl a sõ krɛjõ, sɔn esɥiplym, sa plym, sɔn ardwaːz, tut sez afɛːr e tu se liːvr dã sõ sak.—
   nuz ɛmõ vəniːr a nɔtr ekɔl mɛ nu n ɛmõ pɑ tut no ləsõ.—

vuz ɛme vəni:r a vɔtr ekɔl mɛ vu n ɛme pɑ tut vo ləsŏ——
iz ɛːm vʌni:r a lœːr ekɔl mɛz i n ɛːm pɑ tut lœːr ləsŏ.——

Possessive Adjectives agree in gender and number with the possessed object.

2   n ɑ̃tre pɑ lə ʃapo sɥr la tɛːt !——nə vu krwɑze dõ pɑ le brɑ !
——məsjø, ʒə nə pø pɑz ekriːr, ʒə mə sɥi fɛ mal o dwɑ...e a
la ʒɑ̃ːb osi !——vu puve trɛ bjɛ̃n ekriːr, vɔtr mal a la ʒɑ̃ːb
nə vuz ɑ̃n ɑ̃pɛːʃ sɛrt pɑ e kɑ̃t a vɔtr mal o dwɑ, sɛt a œ̃
dwɑ də la mɛ̃ goːʃ.

Possessive Adjectives are not used when the context indicates the relation between possessor and possessed object quite clearly.

II.   DEMONSTRATIVE.

FORMS.

		Singular.		Plural.
(a)	Masculine	sə [sɛt[1]]	}	se(z)
	Feminine	sɛt		
(b)	Masculine	sə [sɛt]... si	}	se(z)... si
	Feminine	sɛt...·si		
(c)	Masculine	ɛə [sɛt]... la	}	se(z)... la
	Feminine	sɛt... la		

USE.

uvre sə liːvr.——prəne sɛt ɑ̃krije.——ramɑse se mɔrso də papje.——
kɔriʒe se foːt.——dɔne mwa sɛt graviːr.——

vule vu sɛt plym si u sɛt plym la ?——mõtre mwa sɛt fənɛːtrə si,
sɛt fʌnɛːtrə la !——se krɛjõ si sõ ply dyːr kə se krɛjõ la.——
a ki ɛ sə ʃapo la ? e sɛt kaskɛt si ?——kõpare sə tablo si e sə
tablo la !

When a distinction has to be made between objects or persons which are near, and others which are far or farther from the person who is speaking, the (b) form may be used for the former, and the (c) form for the latter.

---

[1] In rapid colloquial speech sɛt is weakened into sət : ave vu
vy sət ɔm ?.

III.　EMPHASIZING.

FORM.

> mɛːm　for the singular,　mɛːm(z)　for the plural.

USE.

> sɛt[1] a sɛt ɑ̃drwa mɛːm kə nu nu sɔmz arɛte dɑ̃ nɔtr lɛktyːr.—
> sɛ sɛt ɔm mɛːm kə ʒ e vy sə matɛ̃.—sɛ sə liːvr mɛːm kə ʒ
> avɛ pɛrdy.—ɛːs la sə kə vu vule？ sɛ səla mɛːm.

mɛːm　used as an emphasizing adjective is always placed
immediately after the noun or pronoun it emphasizes.

———

IV.　RELATIVE.

FORM.

> kɛlkə [kɛlk[2]]… kə [k]　for the singular.
> kɛlkə(z)… kə [k]　　　„　„　plural.

USE.

> kɛlkə fɔːt kə vu fasje, vu səve tut le kəriʒe.—i n ariːvra paz
> a pase sez ɛgzamɛ̃, kɛlkə pɛːn k i prɛn.—kɛlk ɑ̃nɥi k il ɛ,
> i n ɑ̃ parl ʒamɛ.—kɛlkəz ɑ̃nɥi k il ɛ, i nə nuz ɑ̃ parl ʒamɛ.

Notice the use of the Subjunctive Mood in the clauses
beginning with　kɛlkə… kə.

———

V.　INTERROGATIVE.

FORM.

> kɛl　for the singular,　kɛl(z)　for the plural.

> kɛl liːvr ave vu dɑ̃ vɔtr sak？—kɛl eleːv a fɛ sa？—kɛl fɔːt i
> at i la？—kɛlz ɛrœːr at i kɔmiːz？

———

[1] Or st.
[2] Frequently weakened into kɛk.

VI. INDEFINITE[1].

Several distinctive adjectives belong to this category:
sɛrtɛ̃(n) for the masculine singular, sɛrtɛːn for the feminine
singular, sɛrtɛ̃(z) for the masculine plural, sɛrtɛːn(z) for the
feminine plural; kɛlkə [kɛlk] for the singular, kɛlkə(z) for the
plural; kɛlkõːk.

<u>sɛrtɛ̃(n)...</u> : i j avɛt yn fwa œ̃ sɛrtɛ̃ rwɑ.—vu raple vu sɛt
sɛrtɛːn fwa kə ʒə vuz e vy.—sɛrtɛːnz istwaːr sirkyl syr sõ
kõːt.—sɛrtɛːn verite nə sõ pɑ bɔnz a diːr.—sɛrtɛ̃z ɛ̃stɛ̃ də
l ɔm sõ bɛstjo.

sɛrtɛ̃... used as an indefinite distinctive adjective is always
placed before the noun it accompanies.

<u>kɛlkə...</u> : ʒ e kɛlk ide kə ʒə vuz e vy kɛlkə paːr.—wi, ʒə
vuz ore prɔbabləmɑ̃ rɑ̃kõtre ɑ̃ kɛlkə vwajaːʒ.—sɛ kɛlkə
maladrwa ki ma rɑ̃vɛrse mɔn ɑ̃krije —ʒ e ly sɛt nuvɛl dɑ̃
kɛlkə ʒurnal, ʒə nə se ply ləkɛl.

kɛlkə... used as an indefinite distinctive adjective is always
used in the singular.

<u>kɛlkõːk</u> : ʒə pqi mɛ̃tnɑ̃ liːr œ̃ liːvrə kɛlkõːk sɑ̃ diksjɔnɛːr.—
dɔne mwa de flœːr kɛlkõːk, ʒə lez ɛːm tut.—vuz orez a
tradqiːr a l egzamɛ̃ yn paːʒ kɛlkõːk də vɔtrə liːvr.

kɛlkõːk is always placed after the noun it accompanies.

VII. COMPARATIVE.

Comparative distinctive adjectives are: tɛl for the singular,
tɛl(z) for the plural; parɛːj for the singular, parɛːj(z) for the
plural; mɛːm for the singular, mɛːm(z) for the plural;
oːtrə [oːtr] for the singular, oːtrə(z) for the plural.

<u>tɛl...</u> : yn tɛl kõdqit ɛ õtøːz.—yn kõdqit tɛl ɛ õtøːz.—œ̃ tɛl
tɛːm ɛ bjɛ̃ difisil.—sə n ɛ pɑz yn tɛl afɛːr.—də tɛl foːt nə
sõ ply pɛrmiːz.—vu nə dəve ply kɔmɛtr də tɛlz ɛrœːr.

---

[1] Properly speaking, the so-called indefinite article œ̃(n), yn ought
to come under this head. It is nothing but an indefinite distinctive adjective.
In the same way the so-called definite article lə [l], la [l], le(z) is a
definite distinctive adjective.

pare:j... : ave vu ʒamɛz ɑ̃tɑ̃dy parle d yn pare:j sɔti:z.—
ʒə nə sufrire pɑz yn pare:j ɛ̃sylt, œ̃ pare:j trɛtmɑ̃.—
ʒə n e ʒamɛ vy də pare:jz ele:v.

mɛ:m... : vuz ave tu:s fɛ la mɛ:m fɔ:t.—lez ɔm n ɔ̃ ni le
mɛ:m defo, ni le mɛ:m kalite.—nu nə vulɔ̃ plyz ɑ̃tɑ̃:dr le
mɛ:mz istwa:r.—sə sɔ̃ se mɛ:m pɛrsɔn ki sɔ̃ vəny jɛ:r.

o:trə... : prəne vɔtr o:trə plym.—ləve la mɛ̃ drwat! nɔ̃, pɑ
sɛlsi, l o:trə mɛ̃.—nuz etydjɔ̃ lə frɑ̃sɛ, lez o:trəz ele:v
etydi l almɑ̃.

VIII. DISTRIBUTIVE.

Distributive distinctive adjectives are   tu le(z), ʃak.

tu le : tu le ʒu:r.—vuz ɛ:tz apsɑ̃ tut le fwa kə ʒə vjɛ̃.—
nuz avɔ̃ de ləsɔ̃ də frɑ̃sɛ tu le mardi.—tu lez ele:v lirɔ̃ sə
ʃapitr.

ʃak : vuz ɛ:tz apsɑ̃ ʃak fwa kə ʒə vjɛ̃.—nuz avɔz yn ləsɔ̃ də
frɑ̃sɛ ʃak mardi.—ʃak ele:v lirɑ sə ʃapitr.

tu le(z), tut le(z)   are used in the plural; ʃak   is used in
the singular.

CHAPTER V.

PRONOUNS.

SUMMARY.

I.   PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

FORMS.

(a) *Light Forms.*

Singular.	Nominative.	Accusative.	Dative.[1]
1st person	ʒə [ʒ]	mə [m]	
2nd „	ty	tə [t]	
3rd „ masc.	il	lə [l][2]	lɥi
3rd „ fem.	ɛl	la [l]	lɥi
Plural.			
1st person	nu(z)	nu(z)	nu(z)
2nd „	vu(z)	vu(z)	vu(z)
3rd „ masc.	il(z)	le(z)	lœr
3rd „ fem.	ɛl(z)	le(z)	lœr

---

[1] Nominative = Subject.   Accusative = Direct Object.   Dative = Indirect Object.

[2] lə when final is never l.   It often receives a slight accent and then becomes lœ.

Remarks:

1. ʒə[1], mə, tə, lə become respectively ʒ (ʃ before voiceless consonants : k ɛ s kə ʃ t e di?—ʃ sɛ pɑ), m, t, l in ordinary colloquial speech, except in cases referred to on p. 5, note 1 : ʒə t di or ʃ tə di.—ʃ tə l dɔn or ʒə t lə dɔn.—ʒə m tjɛ̃ bjɛ̃ or ʒ mə tjɛ̃ bjɛ̃.

2. il becomes i before consonants and at the end of breath-groups in Paris and the North pretty generally : i vjɛ̃.— n vjɛt i pɑ ?—vjɛ̃drat i?—vjɛ̃drɔt i?

3. ilz becomes iz very generally : iz ɔ̃ fɛ sa ø mɛːm.— sɔ̃t iz arive ?[2]

4. ɛl often becomes ɛ before n in careless speech : ɛ n vjɛ̃ dɔ̃ pɑ?

5. ty often becomes t in uneducated or vulgar speech : t a rjɛ̃n a diːr.—k ɛ s t a a reklame ? t ɛ pɑ kɔ̃tɑ̃?

6. In Paris it is not uncommon to hear ll instead of l : ʒə ll e vy jɛːr.

(b) Heavy Forms.

Singular.	
1st person	mwa
2nd „	twa
3rd „ masc.	lɥi
3rd „ fem.	ɛl
Plural.	
1st person	nu(z)
2nd „	vu(z)
3rd „ masc.	ø(z)
3rd „ fem.	ɛl(z)

---

[1] ʒə always becomes ʒ after the verb: arive ʒ dəmɛ̃; kə fɛ ʒ ?

[2] sɔ̃t il arive ? is often heard.

Use.

ʒə vjɛ̃.—ty par.—nə par ty pɑ ?—u va ty?—u s ɑ̃ vat ɛl?—ʒə nə la vwa pɑ[1].—rəgard la dõ!—mə tjɛ̃ ty bjɛ̃? wi, ʒə tə tjɛ̃ bjɛ̃[2].—u lez ave vu rɑ̃kõtre ?—kə lɥi a ty di ?—ʒə lə lœr e dəmɑ̃de[3].

twa, ty ariːv, e mwa, ʒə m ɑ̃ ve.—mõ pɛːr e mwa, nu partirõ bjɛ̃to.—s ɛt a twa.—s ɛt a ø də kɔmɑ̃se.—ɛ s avɛk ɛl u avɛk lɥi kə ty ira ?

Light forms are used in close connection with the verb.

Heavy forms are used when there is no close connection with the verb.

Or :

Light forms are used when the chief stress of the sentence falls on the verb.

Heavy forms are used when the chief stress of the sentence falls on the pronoun.

That is the general rule. Hence the following particular rules :

1. ʒə mə lə di[4].—lə lɥi di ty ?—ɛl nu l a di.—i vu l orɛ bjɛ̃ di.—kɑ̃ lez ave vu vy ?—lœr ave vu parle ?—ɛl nə vuz õ pɑ vy.—tə desid ty ?—la vwa ty ?—lize lə !—rəgarde la!

Light forms are used whenever the subject or the object (direct or indirect) are closely connected with the verb, and stand either immediately after or immediately before it, not being separated from it except by one of their kind.

1 bis. ɛːd mwa dõ!—sɥive mwa.—soːv twa.—va t ɑ̃.—dɔn m ɑ̃.—ʃɛrʃ m i !—truve mwa də nuvoz ɛgzɑ̃pl.—ʃɛrʃe m ɑ̃ e truve m ɑ̃ dɑ̃ lə liːvr də lɛktyːr.

Heavy forms are used for pronouns of the 1st and 2nd persons following an Imperative and themselves not followed by ɑ̃ or i.

2 mõ frɛːr e twa partire dõ dəmɛ̃[5].—ɛl e sa sœːr irõ vu

---

[1] Or ʒə ṅə la vwa pɑ.   [2] Or ʃ tə tjɛ̃ bjɛ̃.

[3] Or ʒə l lœr e dəmɑ̃de.   [4] Or ʒə mə lə di.

[5] In this sentence twa is placed immediately before the verb, but does not stand in close connection with it.

vwaːr.—ʒ e vy tõ pɛːr e twa o kõsɛːr.—mõ frɛːr e
mwa, nu partirõ bjẽto.—ɛlz irõ vu vwaːr twa e te parã.—
ʒə vu l e deʒa di a twa e a ta sœːr.

Heavy forms are used whenever the subject or the object
are compound. In this case it is usual, though not always
essential, to insert a personal pronoun (of the 1st person if
one of the subjects or objects is of the 1st person, of the 2nd
person if none of the subjects or objects is of the 1st person and
one is of the 2nd person, of the 3rd person if all the subjects or
objects are of the third person) summing up the compound
subject or object ; the personal pronoun thus inserted is placed
close to the verb, and is therefore of a light form.

3. ʒã, lɥi, parl bjẽ ; twa, ty parl mal.—tõ frɛːr pø kuriːr vit,
   lɥi ; twa, ty nə pø pɑ.—ø, iz abit̃ a pari ; nu, nuz abitõz
   a lõːdr.—u irõt i, ø?—ʒə tə l e di a twa, mɛ ʒə nə lə lɥi
   e pɑ di, a lɥi.

Heavy forms are used to bring out a contrast or to draw a
comparison between the persons represented by the pronouns
and other persons, whether mentioned or not. These heavy
forms stand in a kind of apposition to the subjects or objects
(which may be other personal pronouns of a light form).

4. kɔmã, twa isi?—ki ɛ s ki parl? mwa, məsjø.

Heavy forms are used whenever the pronoun stands by
itself, whether a verb might easily be understood after it or not.

5. ʒə t ɛːm, twa.—ʒə pø kuriːr vit, mwa.—i nə sɛ rjẽ, lɥi.

Heavy forms are used whenever pronouns are repeated for
the sake of emphasis.

6. ʒə travaːj avɛk lɥi.—ʒ ariːv avã twa.—il ɛt arive aprɛz
   ø.—ʒə nə pø pɑz aprãːdr pur lɥi, n ɛ s pɑ?—fɛt kɔm mwa.
   —n ekute kə mwa.—ʒə n ɛːm kə lɥi.

Heavy forms are used whenever personal pronouns are pre-
ceded by prepositions or adverbs.

7. s ɛ mwa.—s ɛt ɛl.—s ɛ nu.—sə sõt ø.—s ɛt ø.—ɛ s ø?

Heavy forms are used as predicative pronouns.

8. ø sœlmã pøːvt̃ i arive.—ʒə l e di a ɛl tut.

Heavy forms are used for personal pronouns accompanied by
adjectives or adverbs used as adjectives.

9. i nu la prezãtra dəmɛ̃.—s ɛ jɛːr k i vuz a prezãte a nu.—
i vu l a deziɲe.—i m a deziɲe a vu.—i vuz a deziɲe a
mwa.

Heavy forms must be used for personal pronouns in the
Dative whenever they would, if light, be placed next to other
personal pronouns of the 1st or 2nd person in the Accusative.
Such sentences, however, are unusual.

Relative places of personal pronouns in the light forms.

1. ty mə dɔn sə krɛjõ? mə lə dɔn ty?[1]—ʒə mə sɥi fɛ mal.[2]—
i nuz õ vy.—nu lez avõ vy.—ʒə ve tə diːr.—ty va mə diːr.

When the subject, as in affirmative, negative, and excep-
tionally in interrogative sentences, precedes the verb, Pronouns
in the Dative or in the Accusative are placed before the verb,
but after the subject (Nominative).

2. dɔn lə dõ.—kaʃ la bjɛ̃.—vwasi vo liːvr, uvre le.—vule vu
də l ãːkr? wi, dɔne m ã, s i vu plɛ.—ty vwa sə myːr, is t i.
—nə lə dɔn pɑ.

Accusative and Dative Pronouns of the 3rd person, and of
the 1st and 2nd persons when followed by the pronouns ã(n)
or i (see pp. 44-45), are placed immediately after the verb in the
affirmative Imperative.

3. When two pronouns, one in the Accusative and one in
the Dative, are to be placed together before the verb,
two cases only arise :

1°. Both pronouns are in the 3rd person :

i lə lɥi mõːtr.—i lə lœːr di.—i la lɥi a prezãte.—i lə lɥi a
prezãte.—i le lœr õ prezãte.

The Accusative is placed first and the Dative second.

2°. The pronouns of the 1st and 2nd persons are in the
Dative :

i mə lə mõːtr.—i mə l a di.—i mə l a prezãte.—i nu l õ di.—
i nu l õt afirme.—ʒə mə lə dəmãːd.—vu l õt i di.—i vu
la prezãtra.—vu vu l ɛːt di, sã dut.

The pronouns of the 1st or 2nd person are placed first,
those of the 3rd person, second.

---

[1] Or mə lə dɔn ty.   [2] Or ʒə mə sɥi fɛ mal.

In other words, the first place is given to the first two persons, and the second place to the third person, and, failing distinction in persons, the first place is given to the Accusative and the second place to the Dative.

NOTE. It is interesting to notice that as a result of the impossibility in French of having before the verb two pronouns, one of the 1st or 2nd person in the Accusative and one of the 3rd in the Dative, such a sentence as " My father gave me to him in marriage," must be translated either   mõ pɛːr mə dəna ɑ̃ marjaːʒ a lɥi with accent on lɥi,   or   s ɛt a lɥi kə mõ pɛːr mə dəna ɑ̃ marjaːʒ,   or rather   mõ pɛːr lɥi dəna ma mɛ̃.

Indefinite and other personal pronouns.

õ(n) is an indefinite personal pronoun of the 3rd person ; it only occurs as a subject: õ nə fɛ pa tu sə k õ vø.—õ nə dwa pa diːr tu sə k õ pɑ̃ːs.—kə truːvt õ dɑ̃ sə liːvr.—õ vjɛ̃, kaʃõ nu.—kə mə vøt õ.

õ may be used to replace any other personal pronoun, especially the personal pronoun of the first person plural : k ɛ s k õ fɛ ?   ɛ s k õ rɑ̃ːtr u ɛ s k õ soːr ?

Adjectives qualifying it may be used in the feminine : õ n ɛ pa tuʒuːrz œrøːz.—kɑ̃t õn ɛt osi bɛl kə vu, õ pø s ɛstime œrøːz.

Instead of   õ(n), l õ(n)   may be used in the course of a sentence, provided no other l is near : si l õ mə di ; but si õ mə lə di.

sə [s] and swa, when they are indefinite personal pronouns of the 3rd person, are only used as objects.   sə [s] is a light form, always in close connection with the verb :   õ sə fɛ dy mal ɑ̃ mɑ̃ʒɑ̃ tro.—õ s imaʒin a təːr k õ pø sə pase d otrɥi.—swa is a heavy form, used after prepositions, for instance: ʃakœ̃ pur swa.—i nə fo pa nə pɑ̃se k a swa.   Those indefinite personal pronoun objects can only be used when the subject itself is indefinite.   sə [s], however, is used as reflexive pronoun of the 3rd person (see below under Reflexive Pronouns, p. 48).

ɑ̃(n)[1] is used as a personal pronoun instead of the preposition də [d] followed by one of the other personal pronouns: parl ty boku də twa ? wi, ʒ ɑ̃ parl boku (= də mwa).—parl ty də mwa ? ʒ ɑ̃ parl œ̃ pø (= də twa).—kɔmɑ̃ vat i ? ʒə nə se pa, ʒ alɛ

---

[1] ɑ̃(n) is also used as an indefinite pronoun and as a preposition.

vuz ɑ̃ dəmɑ̃de de nuvɛl (= də lɥi).—ave vu boku d elɛːv? ʒ ɑ̃n
e tro (= d ø).

i¹ is used as a personal pronoun of the 3rd person, instead
of the preposition a followed by one of the other personal
pronouns : pɑ̃se vuz a vɔtr ami? wi, ʒ i pɑ̃ːs (= ʒə pɑ̃s a lɥi, a
ɛl).—lə kənɛse vu? wi, mɛ ʒə nə m i fi pɑ (= ʒə nə mə fi pɑz a
lɥi). The use of this pronoun with reference to persons is now
rare ; it is commonly used for things only : krwaje vuz a sɛt
istwaːr? wi, ʒ i krwa.—nŏ, ʒə n i krwa pɑ.

REMARK. Whenever ɑ̃ and i have to be placed next
to personal pronouns of the light form, they are always placed
second : vu plɛɲe vu də lɥi? nŏ ʒə nə m ɑ̃ plɛ̃ pɑ.—vwaje sə
liːvr, ʒə vuz i rɑ̃vwa.

II. POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

The following table gives all the forms of the possessive
pronouns :

POSSESSOR.	POSSESSED OBJECT.			
One possessor of the	One possessed obj.		Two or more possessed objs.	
	of the Masc.	of the Fem.	of the Masc.	of the Fem.
1st person	lə mjɛ̃(n)	la mjɛn	le mjɛ̃(z)	le mjɛn(z)
2nd ,,	lə tjɛ̃(n)	la tjɛn	le tjɛ̃(z)	le tjɛn(z)
3rd ,,	lə sjɛ̃(n)	la sjɛn	le sjɛ̃(z)	le sjɛn(z)
Two or more possessors of the	One possessed obj.		Two or more possessed objs.	
	of the Masc.	of the Fem.	of the Masc. or Fem.	
1st person	lə noːtr	la noːtr	le noːtr(əz)	
2nd ,,	lə voːtr	la voːtr	le voːtr(əz)	
3rd ,,	lə lœːr	la lœːr	le lœːr(z)	

The contracted forms dy mjɛ̃, de mjɛ̃, o mjɛ̃, o noːtr, etc.,
are used instead of də lə mjɛ̃, etc. (cf. pp. 7-8).

sə liːvr ɛt a twa, s ɛ lə tjɛ̃.—sɛt plym ɛt a ɛl, s ɛ la sjɛn.—se
krɛjŏ sŏt a nu, sə sŏ le noːtr ; etc.

---

¹ i is also used as an adverb of place.

III.   DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

FORMS.

			Singular.		Plural.
(a)	Masculine	-	səlɥi	-	sø(z)
	Feminine	-	sɛl	-	sɛl(z)
	Neuter	-	sə [s]	-	—
(b)	Masculine	-	səlɥisi	-	søsi
	Feminine	-	sɛlsi	-	sɛlsi
	Neuter	-	səsi	-	—
(c)	Masculine	-	səlɥila	-	søla
	Feminine	-	sɛlla	-	sɛlla
	Neuter	-	sa or səla		—

REMARKS.   In ordinary colloquial speech sa is more usual than səla.

səlɥi generally becomes sɥi, səlɥisi sɥisi, səlɥila sɥila in rapid colloquial speech.

USE.

1.   ɛme vu mjø sə ʃapo si u səlɥila? ʒ ɛːm bjɛ̃ səlɥisi, mɛz a vrɛ diːr, ʒə prefɛːr ɑ̃kəːr səlɥi kə vu tƏne.—kəriʒe səlɥi ki fɛt yn foːt.—sɛl d ɑ̃ːtrə vu ki nə kɔ̃prɑ̃drɔ pa dəvrɔ̃ ləve la mɛ̃.—sø ki vœːl pœːv¹ partiːr.—ləkɛl də se døz ɑ̃krije vule vu? səlɥi syːr la tabl u səlɥi dɑ̃ l armwaːr?—dəne mwa səlɥisi! nɔ̃, pɑ səlɥisi, səlɥila.

səlɥi, sɛl ; sø(z), sɛl(z) are only used when followed by some kind of determining complement.

səlɥisi, sɛlsi ; søsi, sɛlsi and səlɥila, sɛlla ; søla, sɛlla are not, as a rule², followed by a defining complement.   The former refer to what is near, and the latter to what is farther.

2.   dən mwa sa.—sa nə vo rjɛ̃.—sa mə fɛ dy bjɛ̃.—sa m ɑ̃nɥi.— k ɛ s kə s ɛ k sa?—sa nə fɛ rjɛ̃.—lɛse sa trɑ̃kil.—kɑ̃t a sa ʒə n i pɥi rjɛ̃.—sa s ɛt œ̃ pø foːr!—u vwa ty sa?

---

¹ Or vøːl pøːv.

² Such sentences as səlɥila ki l a di ɛt œ̃n idjo!—səlɥisi kə vu vwaje ɛ mɔ̃ frɛːr rather belong to uneducated speech.

sa refers to objects and ideas, not as a rule[1] to human beings and animals. It has come to replace sǝsi as well as sǝla[2].

3. s ɛ **difisil** d aprã:dr lǝ frãsɛ.—s ɛt amyzã d aprã:dr a bjɛ̃ prǝnõse.—s ɛ dɔma:ʒ k i swat apsã.—s ɛ rǝgrɛtabl kǝ vu nǝ vu dɔnje pɑ ply dǝ pɛːn.—s ɛt ãnɥijø dǝ mãke sõ trɛ̃.

sǝ [s] is often used as grammatical subject to an impersonal expression, instead of il [i].

4. esɛje dǝ mjøz ekriːr, s ɛt ɛ̃dispãsabl.—s ɛ kõpri, n ɛ s pɑ ? —vǝne vit, s ɛ nesesɛːr.—wi, s ɛ tu !—wi, s ɛt ãtãdy.

sǝ [s] often refers to what has just been said.

5. s ɛ mwa, s ɛ twa, s ɛ lɥi, s ɛt ɛl, s ɛ nu, s ɛ vu, s ɛt ø, s ɛt ɛl.—s etɛ mwa, sǝ fy lɥi, sǝ fyt ɛl.—ɛ s nu? ɛ s ø? etɛ s ø?—s ɛ lǝ mjɛ̃, s ɛ le noːtr, s ɛ le voːtr.—s ɛ sǝlɥisi, s ɛ søla.—s ɛ mwa e frãswa ki l õ fɛ.—s ɛ ʒaːn e mari ki l õ fɛ.

sǝ [s] is also used as subject of the verb ɛːtr, followed by a predicative noun or pronoun. With personal pronouns of the 3rd person plural, and with other pronouns in the plural, the verb is often made to agree, not with the subject, but, by attraction, with the predicate : sǝ sõt ø, sǝ sõt ɛl, sǝ sõ le noːtr, sǝ sõ le tjɛ̃, sǝ sõ søla.

6. dit sǝ kǝ vu save !—dit mwa sǝ kǝ vuz ave vy.—fɛt sǝ kǝ vu vule.—prǝne sǝ dõ vuz ave bǝzwɛ̃.—vwasi sǝ a kwa ʒ e pãse.

sǝ, determined by a relative clause, is used as object of a verb.

7. s ɛ lɥi ki l a di.—s ɛt ɛl ki l a fɛ.—s ɛ nu ki vjɛ̃drõ.—s ɛ lǝ mɛːtr ki s ɛ trõpe.—s ɛ mwa ki e fɛ la foːt.

s ɛ(t)... ki, s ɛ(t)... kǝ [k] are frequently used for the sake of emphasis.

REMARK. sǝ [s] is only used when followed either by the verb ɛːtr, or by a relative clause.

---

[1] When used with reference to human beings or even animals, it has a distinctly pejorative force.

[2] sa, however, is not used before a word beginning with a vowel. Use s or sǝsi, sǝla : s ɛt ãnɥijø, sǝla ɛt ãnɥijø, sǝsi ɛt ãnɥijø.

IV.   EMPHASIZING AND REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS.

FORM.

mwa mɛːm, twa mɛːm, lԛi̇̂ mɛːm, ɛl mɛːm, nu mɛːm(z),
vu mɛːm(z), ø mɛːm(z), ɛl mɛːm(z), swa mɛːm, lə mjɛ̃ mɛːm, lə
sjɛ̃ mɛːm, səlԛi mɛːm, sø mɛːm, səlԛila mɛːm, etc., are em
phasizing pronouns.   In the formation of such we may consider
mɛːm   as   an   emphasizing   adjective   defining   the   pronoun.
(Cf. p. 36.)

USE.

ʒə m amyːz, ty t amyːz, i s amyːz, nu nuz amyzõ, vu vuz
amyze, i s amyːz ;—ʒə mə pyni mwa mɛːm, ty tə pyni twa mɛːm,
i sə pyni lԛi mɛːm, ɛl sə pynit ɛl mɛːm, nu nu pynisõ nu mɛːm, vu
vu pynise vu mɛːm, i sə pynist ø mɛːm, ɛl sə pynist ɛl mɛːm ;—s
ɑ̃nԛije, sə blɛse, sə fɛːr mal.

Emphasizing pronouns are not necessarily used to conjugate
reflexive verbs.   They are never really indispensable.   In the
conjugation of reflexive verbs, personal pronouns of the light
form are used, viz.   mə [m], tə [t], sə [s], nu(z), vu(z), sə [s] ; see
pp. 39 and 44.   (Cf. p. 88.)

——— ——

V.   RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

FORM.

(a)   The relative pronoun has different forms according to its
function in the clause it introduces :

Subject :	-	-	-	ki.
Direct object :	-	-	-	kə [k].

After a preposition :   for persons   ki, ləkɛl.
                        for things   kwa, ləkɛl.

(b)   ləkɛl   has different forms according to the number and
gender of its antecedent :

With a masculine antecedent in the singular :   ləkɛl.
   ,,   ,, feminine   ,,   ,, ,,   ,,   : lakɛl.
With an antecedent in the plural :   -   -   lekɛl(z).

(c)   The following contracted forms are used :

okɛl   instead of   a ləkɛl.   dykɛl   instead of   də ləkɛl.
okɛl(z)   ,,   ,,   a lekɛl(z).   dekɛl(z)   ,,   ,,   də lekɛl.

(d)   dõ(t) is generally used instead of dykɛl, də ki; dykɛl is
      permissible, but sounds rather stiff.—u is generally used
      instead of dɑ̃ ləkɛl, etc. : la klaːs u nu sɔm.—la paːʒ
      u nu lizõ.—le sirkõstɑ̃ːs u nu nu truvõ.—l eta d ɛspri u
      nu sɔm ; and instead of a ləkɛl, etc. : la paːʒ u nu
      nu sɔmz arɛte la dɛrnjɛːr fwa.—la vil u ʒə ve.

Use.

1.   vwasi lə məsjø a ki ʒ e parle jɛːr.—u ɛ lə garsõ avɛk ki vu
     vuz ɛːt baty ?—lə mɛːtr d ɑ̃glɛ ɛ səlɥi pur ləkɛl nu travajõ
     lə mjø.—sõ pɛːr malgre ki il ɛ parti ɛ fyrjø.—le trup
     kõːtr lekɛl nu nu sɔm baty etɛ de trup frɛːʃ.

Generally speaking, ki and ləkɛl may be used indifferently
after prepositions.   But usage prefers ki after some and ləkɛl
after other prepositions.

2.   la mɛzõ syr lə twa də lakɛl....—lə pypitr syr lə kwɛ̃
     dykɛl....—lə liːvr syr la kuvɛrtyːr dykɛl....—l ɔm dɑ̃ le
     mɛ̃ də ki ʒ e rəmi sə liːvr....

dõ(t) cannot be used when the possessed object is preceded
by a preposition.

3.   Compare such English sentences as : The man I saw... ;
     the boy I spoke to... ; the book I told you of... ; with
     their French equivalents : l ɔm kə ʒ e vy... ; l ɑ̃fɑ̃ a ki
     ʒ e parle... ; lə liːvr dõ ʒə vuz e parle....

Relative pronouns are never omitted in French.

4.   lez elɛːv dõ le kaje sõ mal təny sərõ pyni ;—l elɛːv dõ le
     liːvr sõ deʃire ɛ pø swapø ;—ʒɑ̃ dõ la prɔnõsjasjõ ɛ mɔvɛːz
     dwa sə dɔne də la pɛːn ;—kɛl ɛ l elɛːv dõt yn de mɔvɛːzz
     abityd ɛ də takine se kamarad ?

After dõ, the possessed object is preceded by an article.

Places of dõ and dykɛl.

lez elɛːv dõ le nõ sɥiːv õt ete prɔmy ;—le kõpozisjõ lez
otœːr dekɛl sõ prije də sə təniːr trɑ̃kil... ;—a ki ɛ lə liːvr dõ
la kuvɛrtyːr ɛ vɛrt ?—a ki ɛ la plym lə bɛk də lakɛl ɛ kase ?

The possessed object is placed after dõ, but before dykɛl.

VI.   INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

FORM.

The following table gives all the forms of Interrogative Pronouns :

1°.   Subject for persons : ki ; ki ε s ki.
                    for things : ki; k ε s ki.
        Direct object for persons : ki ; ki ε s kə [k].
                    for things : kə [k]; k ε s kə [k] ; kwa.
    After prepositions for persons : ki ; ki ε s kə [k].
                    for things : kwa ; kwa ε s kə [k].

2°.   ləkεl, lakεl, lekεl(z) ;—dykεl, də lakεl, dekεl(z) ;—okεl, a lakεl, okεl(z) ;—aprε ləkεl, aprε lakεl, aprε lekεl(z) ; etc.

Remark: ki ε s ki, ki ε s kə are often reduced to kj ε s ki, kj ε s kə.

USE.

1.   k ε s kə ty vø[1]?—syr kwa ε s kə ty ekri[2]?—ki εːt vu ?—nu səm ʒɑ̃ e pjεːr martɛ̃.—ɑ, trε bjɛ̃, ləkεl ε ʒɑ̃ e ləkεl ε pjεːr ?—dykεl də se dø krεʒõ prefere vu vu serviːr ?

ləkεl,... is used when there is a choice to be made.   ki,... is used when the question does not require a choice to be made in the answer.

2.   ki vjɛ̃ avεk mwa ?—ki ε s ki vjɛ̃t avεk mwa?—kə vø ty?— k ε s kə ty vø[3]?—ki apεl ty ?—ki ε s kə ty apεl[4]?—də ki parl ty?—də ki ε s kə ty parl[5]?—pur kwa fεt vu sa ?— pur kwa ε s kə vu fεt sa ?

The compound forms ki ε s ki,... have exactly the same meaning as the simple ones.   Their use is colloquial, but is not essential even in the most colloquial style of speech. Notice that the verb is conjugated affirmatively after the compound object forms, and interrogatively after the simple object forms.

3.   k ε s ki fε sə brɥi?—k ε s ki vuz a fε mal?—k ε s ki ariːv? —k ε s ki sə paːs ?—kə sə paːst i ?—kə vuz ariːvt i ?— k ε s dõ?—k ariːvt i ?—kə dəvəne vu ?—k ε s kə voz ami sõ dəvəny ?

---

[1] Or k ε s ty vø ?   [2] Or syr kwa s ty ekri ?
[3] Or k ε s ty vø?   [4] Or ki ε s tɥ apεl?   [5] Or d ki ε s ty parl?

The interrogative pronoun subject for things is generally the compound form k ε s ki, owing to the simple form being identical for persons and things.—kə [k], k ε s kə [k] are used before ε:tr, dəvəni:r and impersonal verbs as predicates rather than objects.

4. ʒ e keʟkə ʃo:z a vu di:r ?—kwa dŏ[1] ?—kwa də nuvo sə matɛ̃ ?—vule vu fɛ:r keʟkə ʃo:z ;—wi, sɑ̃ dut, mε kwa?

kwa is used as object or predicate in elliptical sentences in which the verb is missing.

VII.   INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

FORM.

Under this head we group both indefinite quantitative and strictly indefinite pronouns :

1. Used in all kinds of sentences :

(a) For persons and things : sertɛ̃(n), sertε:n, sertɛ̃(z), sertε:n(z).
keɪkœ̃, keɪkyn, keʟkəzœ̃(z), keʟkəzyn(z).
plyzjœ:r(z).
tu(t), tut, tu:s, tut(z).
œ̃n[2] o:tr, yn o:tr, dez o:tr(əz).

(b) For persons only   : ŏ(n).
ki, kikŏ:k, ki kə sə swa(t) ki.
o:tr, otrɥi.

(c) For things only   : keɪkə ʃo:z.
kwa kə [k], kwa kə sə swa(t) kə [k].

2. Used in negative and negative-interrogative sentences only[3] :

(a) For persons and things : pɑz œ̃(n), pɑz yn.
okœ̃(n), okyn.
nyl.

(b) For persons only   : pεrsɔn.

(c) For things only   : rjɛ̃(n).

---

[1] Or kwa dŏ:k ?

[2] The definite article, as well as possessive, demonstrative and interrogative adjectives may take the place of œ̃n before o:tr.

[3] Such sentences as kɔnεse vu pεrsɔn d osi bjɛ̃ ?—ʒə dut kə pεrsɔn reysi:s.—ave vu ʒamε rjɛ̃ vy d osi ʒɔli? are equivalent to negative sentences.

sɛrtɛːn də vo kõpozisjõ sõ trɛ məvɛːz, kɛlkəz yn sõt ase bɔn
e plyzjœːr sõt ɛksɛlãːt.　i fo kə tut lə dəvjɛn.—vwasi vo dikte.
pɑz yn n ɛ sã foːt ; i n i ãn a okyn də tutafɛ satisfəzãːt.—ki
vjẽ? ɛ s kɛlk œ̃ ?—nõ, sə n ɛ pɛrsɔn.—ave vu kɛlkə ʃoːz a diːr?—
nõ, ʒə n e rjẽn a diːr.—kikõːk ora fɛt yn foːt lɛːvra la mẽ.—
kwa kə vu dizje, dit lə a oːt vwa.—ki vivra vɛra.

Remarks on some of the Indefinite Pronouns.

1.　õ.　(Cf. p. 44.)

2.　otrɥi.

　　nə fɛt pɑ də mal a otrɥi !—nə prəne pɑ lə bjẽ d otrɥi !

otrɥi is generally preceded by a preposition, and rarely
occurs except in proverbs and maxims.

3.　tu....

(*a*)　tuːs sõ vəny.—yn fwa pur tut.—il ave də la fɔrtyn,
mɛz il a tu pɛrdy.—ʃakœ̃ pur swa e djø pur tuːs.—œ̃
pur tuːs, tuːs pur œ̃.—ʒə lez e tuːs vy.—ʒə nə lez e pɑ
tut rəkɔny.—nu lez avõ tuːs ly.—nu l avõ tu mãʒe.—
nu la bwarõ tut.

tu,... as a pronoun is used as subject and after prepositions.
As direct object it must stand in apposition to another pro-
noun, as a rule a personal pronoun, or it may be used as a kind
of neuter singular.

(*b*)　i pø tu fɛːr.—il a py tu fɛːr.—i fəra tu.—il a vuly tu
fɛːr lɥi mɛːm.—vulã tu.—il a tu gaspije.

tu, used as direct object of a verb, is placed after the verb
if the verb is in a simple tense of a personal mood or in the
present participle, but before it if it is in the infinitive ; it is
placed between the auxiliary and the past participle if the verb
is in a compound tense.

4.　kwa kə vu fasje, n ublije pɑ də m ãn avɛrtiːr.—ki kə sə
swa ki vjɛn dit kə ʒə n i sɥi pɑ.

In the sentences which these indefinite pronouns introduce
the subjunctive is necessary.

VIII.   DISTRIBUTIVE PRONOUNS.

FORM.

ʃakœ̆, ʃakyn.

l œ̃… l oːtr, l yn… l oːtr, lez œ̃(z)… lez oːtr(əz), lez yn(z)… lez oːtr(əz).

Remarks.

1. ʃakœ̆ at i fɛ se dəvwaːr ?—kə ʃakyn sə lɛːv a l apɛl də sŏ nŏ !—ʃakœ̆ a sŏ tuːr pozra yn kɛstjŏ.

   ʃakœ̆   is always singular.

2. pɔl e ʒɑ̃ sŏ bŏz ami, sə kə l œ̃n ɛːm, l oːtrə l ɛːm osi ; l œ̃n e l oːtr ɛːm*t* a ʒue ; ni l œ̃ ni l oːtrə n ɛːm*t* a travaje.

3. nu dəvŏ nuz ɛːme lez œ̃ lez oːtr.—ede vu lez œ̃ lez oːtr.— i sə tyɛːr l œ̃ l oːtr.

   l œ̃ l oːtr   is used as a reciprocal pronoun.

4. i sə diːz de sɔtiːz l œ̃n a l oːtr, lez œ̃z oz oːtr.—le sɛrbz e le bylgaːr ŏ lyte lez œ̃ kŏːtrə lez oːtr aprɛ s ɛːtrə baty lez œ̃z avɛk lez oːtr kŏtrə le tyrk.

   Notice the place of the preposition.

CHAPTER VI.

VERBS.

SUMMARY.

A.

FORMS.

I.   SIMPLE TENSES.

French verbs may be conveniently classified according to the endings of the Present Infinitive.

Classifying on this basis, we find that

- (*a*) by far the greater number of verbs (several thousands) end in -e[1],
- (*b*) a few hundreds end in   -iːr,
- (*c*) a small number end either in a consonant followed by -r, or in a vowel other than iː followed by r, in the Present Infinitive.

French verbs, therefore, may be considered as belonging to one or the other of three classes :

- (*a*) A 1st class containing all verbs ending in -e in the Present Infinitive ;
- (*b*) a 2nd class containing all verbs ending in -iːr ;
- (*c*) a 3rd class containing all the remaining verbs.

The great majority of the verbs of the 1st class are conjugated in the same way : they are called regular verbs of the 1st class. There are some verbs of the 1st class in the conjugation of which certain divergences (some great and some slight) occur : they are called irregular verbs of the 1st class.   The 2nd class contains also regular and irregular verbs.   As for the verbs of the 3rd class, they are conjugated in so many different ways that each of them will have to be considered separately.

It should be observed that whenever a new verb is coined, it is conjugated on the model of the regular verbs of the 1st class, or, if it is an inchoative verb, on the model of the regular verbs of the 2nd class.   Irregular verbs of the first two classes, together with all the verbs of the 3rd class, constitute a sort of dead conjugation as opposed to the living conjugation of the regular verbs of the 1st and 2nd class.

---

[1]   Present Infinitives ending in -e have a liaison-form -er, which, however, does not seem to be generally used in conversation anywhere in France.   Its use is chiefly confined to formal speech or the stage.

In order to find any form of a French verb it is necessary to know the stem of the verb, the ending which is to be added to the stem, and the modifications which the stem may have to undergo before the ending. Suppose, for instance, we want to find the 1st person plural of the Future of the verb ɛːme; we must know that the stem of ɛːme is ɛːm-, that the ending to be added is -rõ(z), and that the stem does not undergo any modification, and so we arrive at the form ɛːmrõ(z). Again, suppose we wish to find the same form of the verb finiːr; we must know that the stem finis- drops its final consonant before the ending -rõ(z), which here again is the required ending. And thus we arrive at the form finirõ(z).

As regards both the stem and its modification, no general rule applying to all verbs can be given. They will be duly considered in each particular class. On the other hand, many of the endings are common to all verbs. Thus:

the Participle Present always ends in -ɑ̃(t)

the Indicative Present, Pl. 1st „ „ „ -õ(z)
„ 2nd „ „ „ -e(z)
„ 3rd „ „ „ -(t)

the Indicative Imperfect,
Sing. 1st always ends in -ɛ(z)   Pl. 1st „ „ „ -jõ(z)
„ 2nd „ „ „ -ɛ(z)   „ 2nd „ „ „ -je(z)
„ 3rd „ „ „ -ɛ(t)   „ 3rd „ „ „ -ɛ(t)

the Indicative Future,
Sing. 1st „ „ „ -re   Pl. 1st „ „ „ -rõ(z)
„ 2nd „ „ „ -ra(z)   „ 2nd „ „ „ -re(z)
„ 3rd „ „ „ -ra   „ 3rd „ „ „ -rõ(t)

the Future in the Past and Conditional,
Sing. 1st „ „ „ -rɛ(z)   Pl. 1st „ „ „ -rjõ(z)
„ 2nd „ „ „ -rɛ(z)   „ 2nd „ „ „ -rje(z)
„ 3rd „ „ „ -rɛ(t)   „ 3rd „ „ „ -rɛ(t)

the Subjunctive Present,
Sing. 2nd „ „ „ -(z)   Pl. 1st „ „ „ -jõ(z)
   „ 2nd „ „ „ -je(z)
   „ 3rd „ „ „ -(t)

the Imperative, Pl. 1st „ „ „ -õ(z)
„ 2nd „ „ „ -e(z)

Endings which are not included in the above table are subject to variations depending on the class of the verb; and, in the case of some verbs, individual peculiarities occur.

(a) First Class.

This class contains, as has been said above, all verbs of which the Present Infinitive ends in -e. All but a few verbs of this class are regular. In order to find the stem of a regular verb of this class, supposing the Present Infinitive to be known, take away the ending -e of the Present Infinitive. In some cases, which will be discussed further on, that stem undergoes certain more or less important modifications. Thus we shall consider successively (1) regular verbs, the stem of which remains unchanged[1] throughout the conjugation; (2) regular verbs, the stem of which undergoes some modification or other; and (3) irregular verbs, of the first class.

Besides the endings given on p. 57, common to all French verbs, the following are the endings proper to regular verbs of the first class :

the Past Participle always ends in   e

the Present Indicative, Sing. 1st has no ending

,,   2nd always ends in -(z)

,,   3rd has no ending

the Past Indicative,

Sing. 1st always ends in e   Plur. 1st always ends in aːm(z)

,,   2nd   ,,   ,,   ,, a(z)   ,,   2nd   ,,   ,,   ,, aːt(z)

,,   3rd   ,,   ,,   ,, a   ,,   3rd   ,,   ,,   ,, ɛːr(t)

1. *Regular Verbs without Stem-modifications.*

	Stem	mɑ̃ːʒ-.
Infinitive	Present	mɑ̃ʒe.
Participle	Present	mɑ̃ʒɑ̃(t).
	Past	masc. { sing. mɑ̃ʒe, fem. { sing. mɑ̃ʒe[2]. plur. mɑ̃ʒe(z) plur. mɑ̃ʒe(z)[2].
Indicative	Present	ʒə mɑ̃ːʒ, ty mɑ̃ːʒ(z), i mɑ̃ːʒ, nu mɑ̃ʒõ(z), vu mɑ̃ʒe(z), i mɑ̃ːʒ(t).
	Imperfect	ʒə mɑ̃ʒɛ(z), ty mɑ̃ʒɛ(z), i mɑ̃ʒɛ(t), nu mɑ̃ʒjõ(z), vu mɑ̃ʒje(z), i mɑ̃ʒɛ(t).

---

[1] The final vowel of a stem which we here consider as remaining unchanged throughout the conjugation of the verb, may be either short or long, according to the rules of the length of vowels in French.   Cf. P. Passy, *Les Sons du Français*, 7e éd., pp. 63-67.

[2] mɑ̃ʒeː, mɑ̃ʒeː(z)   in F.S.

	Past[1]	ʒə mɑ̃ʒe, ty mɑ̃ʒa(z), i mɑ̃ʒa, nu mɑ̃ʒaːm(z), vu mɑ̃ʒaːt(z), i mɑ̃ʒɛːr(t).
	Future	ʒə mɑ̃ʒre, ty mɑ̃ʒra(z), i mɑ̃ʒra, nu mɑ̃ʒrŏ(z), vu mɑ̃ʒre(z), i mɑ̃ʒrŏ(t).

Conditional and ⎱ ʒə mɑ̃ʒrɛ(z), ty mɑ̃ʒrɛ(z), i mɑ̃ʒrɛ(t), nu
Future in the Past ⎰ mɑ̃ʒərjŏ(z), vu mɑ̃ʒərje(z)[2], i mɑ̃ʒrɛ(t).

Subjunctive Present   ʒə mɑ̃ːʒ, ty mɑ̃ːʒ(z), i mɑ̃ːʒ, nu mɑ̃ʒjŏ(z), vu mɑ̃ʒje(z), i mɑ̃ːʒ(t).

| | Past[3] | ʒə mɑ̃ʒas, ty mɑ̃ʒas, i mɑ̃ʒa(t), nu mɑ̃ʒas-jŏ(z), vu mɑ̃ʒasje(z), i mɑ̃ʒas(t). |

Imperative[4]   —, mɑ̃ːʒ, —, mɑ̃ʒŏ(z), mɑ̃ʒe(z), —.

Conjugate on this model : parl-, truːv-, ʃɛrʃ-, ariːv-, pɑːs-, pɑ̃ːs-, efaːs-, frɔt-, travaːj-,   etc.

2. *Regular Verbs with Stem-modifications.*

1°.

	Stem	ublij-.
Infinitive	Present	ublije.
Participle	Present	ublijɑ̃(t).
	Past	masc. {sing. ublije, plur. ublije(z),} fem. {sing. ublije[5]. plur. ublije(z)[5].
Indicative	Present	ʒ ubli[6], ty ubli(z)[6][7], il ubli[6], nuz ublijŏ(z), vuz ublije(z), iz ubli(t).

---

[1] This Tense has practically disappeared from colloquial French. To a certain extent it is still preserved in the 3rd persons singular and plural (cf. p. 154). The endings -aːm, -aːt are often reduced to -am, -at.

[2] An ə between the stem and the ending in the 1st and 2nd persons plural of the Conditional generally appears where the stem ends in a consonant.

[3] This Tense has practically disappeared from colloquial Northern French. To a limited extent it is still preserved in the 3rd person singular.

[4] This order of the Tenses will be kept throughout the pages on "Simple Tenses."

[5] ublijeː, ublijeː(z) in F. S.

[6] ubliː in F. S.

[7] ty often becomes tɥ before a following vowel with which a liaison is possible : tɥ ubli....

Imperfect	ʒ ublijɛ(z), ty ublijɛ(z), il ublijɛ(t), nuz ublijŏ(z)[1], vuz ublije(z)[1], iz ublijɛ(t).
Past	ʒ ublije, ty ublija(z), il ublija, nuz ublijaːm(z), vuz ublijaːt(z), iz ublijɛːr(t).
Future	ʒ ublire, ty ublira(z), il ublira, nuz ublirŏ(z), vuz ublire(z), iz ublirŏ(t).
Conditional and Future in the Past }	ʒ ublirɛ(z), ty ublirɛ(z), il ublirɛ(t), nuz ublirjŏ(z), vuz ublirje(z), iz ublirɛ(t).
Subjunctive Present	ʒ ubli[2], ty ubli(z)[2], il ubli[2], nuz ublijŏ(z)[1], vuz ublije(z)[1], iz ubli(t).
Past	—, —, il ublija(t), —, —, —.
Imperative	—, ubli, —, ublijŏ(z), ublije(z), —.

Conjugate on this model : plij-, krij-, syplij-, apɥij-, prij-, etc., that is to say, many verbs whose stem ends in -ij.

Remarks :

(a) When no ending is to be added to the stem, or when the ending begins with a consonant, the final -j of the stem is dropped[3]. The stem of this class of verbs might therefore be considered as ending in an i, which develops a j before terminations beginning with a vowel.

(b) Consequently, in the 1st and 2nd persons plural of the Present Indicative, the j must be considered as belonging to the stem, whilst in the same persons of both the Imperfect Indicative and the Present Subjunctive (when those forms are not pronounced with a special emphasis—Cf. note 1) it must be considered as belonging to the ending.

(c) There are other verbs, the stems of which end in -ij, which are quite regular. In these verbs the -ij is the result of a sound-change from iʎ[4] (and iʎ is still heard in F. S. and some parts of France, especially with old people). Ex. : brij-, sẽtij-, egɥij-, abij-, vasij-, grezij-, uspij-.

---

[1] ublijjŏ, ublijje when the speaker wishes to make it quite clear that he uses the Imperfect or the Subjunctive Present and not the Indicative Present.

[2] ubliː in F. S.

[3] However, the final -j of the stem is preserved, especially when no ending is added, in many parts of France and in F. S. : ʒ ublij....

[4] ʎ is the " palatal lateral " consonant (see Passy, *Petite Phonétique*, § 199).

2°.

	Stem	rəmɛrsj-.
Infinitive	Present	rəmɛrsje.
Participle	Present	rəmɛrsjã(t).
	Past	rəmɛrsje, etc.[1]
Indicative	Present	ʒə rəmɛrsi, ty rəmɛrsi(z), i rəmɛrsi, nu rəmɛrsjõ(z), vu rəmɛrsje(z), i rəmɛrsi(t).
	Imperfect	ʒə rəmɛrsjɛ(z), ty rəmɛrsjɛ(z), i rəmɛrsjɛ(t), nu rəmɛrsjõ(z), vu rəmɛrsje(z), i rəmɛrsjɛ(t).
	Past	ʒə rəmɛrsje, ty rəmɛrsja(z), i rəmɛrsja, nu rəmɛrsja:m(z), vu rəmɛrsja:t(z), i rəmɛrsjɛ:r(t).
	Future	ʒə rəmɛrsire, ty rəmɛrsira(z), i rəmɛrsira, nu rəmɛrsirõ(z), vu rəmɛrsire(z), i rəmɛrsirõ(t).
Conditional and Future in the Past		ʒə rəmɛrsirɛ(z), ty rəmɛrsirɛ(z), i rəmɛrsirɛ(t), nu rəmɛrsirjõ(z), vu rəmɛrsirje(z), i rəmɛrsirɛ(t).
Subjunctive	Present	ʒə rəmɛrsi, ty rəmɛrsi, i rəmɛrsi, nu rəmɛrsjõ(z), vu rəmɛrsje(z), i rəmɛrsi(t).
	Past	—, —, i rəmɛrsja(t), —, —, —.
Imperative		—, rəmɛrsi, —, rəmɛrsjõ(z), rəmɛrsje(z), —.

Conjugate on this model: etydj-, mãdj-, mədifj-, ɛkspedj-, balbysj-, parj-, ãvj-, asəsj-, fortifj-, etc., that is, all verbs whose stem ends in a consonant followed by a j.

Remarks:

(*a*) When no ending is to be added to the stem, or when the ending begins with a consonant, the final -j of the stem is changed into an i. The stem of this class of verbs might therefore be considered as ending in an i which changes into a j before endings beginning with a vowel.

---

[1] We shall henceforth only give the masc. sing. form. The other forms may be easily deduced. (Cf. p. 58.)

(*b*) Consequently, the 1st and 2nd persons plural of the Imperfect Indicative and Present Subjunctive ought to be respectively : nu rəmɛrsijõ(z), vu rəmɛrsīje(z). Such forms might still be heard occasionally, though the natural contractions given in the paradigm are practically universal.

3°.

Verbs whose stem ends in -waj and verbs whose stem ends in -ɛj are conjugated on the model of ublij-, that is to say, the j is dropped when no ending is to be added to the stem or when the ending begins with a consonant, and is preserved only when the ending begins with a vowel : netwaje, netwajã(t), ʒə netwa, ʒə netwajɛ(z), ʒə netware, ʒə netwarɛ(z), nu netwajõ(z), etc.   pɛje, pɛjã(t), i pɛ, i pɛjɛ(t), i pɛra, i pɛrɛ(t), etc.

Conjugate like this : brwaj-, abwaj-, foswaj-, nwaj-, rydwaj-, efrɛj-, esɛj-, delɛj-. etc.

However, this class of verbs is still conjugated without any stem-modification by many people in many parts of France : ʒə netwaj, ty netwaj, i netwaj,…ʒə netwajre, ʒə netwajrɛ(z), nu netwajrõ(z), nu netwajərjõ(z), etc.

4°.

There are many verbs of the first class whose stem ends in -əl, -ət, -əv, -ən, -əs, -əm.

When no ending is to be added to the stem, or when the ending begins with a consonant, the stem is changed into -ɛl, -ɛt, -ɛːv, -ɛːn, -ɛːs, -ɛːm,   the long vowels being generally shortened in non-final position.

apəl-, aple, aplã(t), ʒ apɛl, nuz aplõ(z), ʒ aplɛ(z), ʒ apɛlre,
      ʒ apɛlrɛ(z),…

aʃət-, aʃte, aʃtã(t), ʒ aʃɛt, nuz aʃtõ(z), ʒ aʃtɛ(z), ʒ aʃɛtre, ʒ
      aʃɛtrɛ(z),…

krəv-, krəve, krəvã(t), ʒə krɛːv, nu krəvõ(z), ʒə krəvɛ(z), ʒə
      krɛvre, ʒə krɛvrɛ(z),…

amən-, amne, amnã(t), ʒ amɛːn, nuz amnõ(z), ʒ amnɛ(z), ʒ
      amɛnre, ʒ amɛnrɛ(z),…

depəs-, depse, depsã(t), ʒə depɛːs, nu depsõ(z), ʒə depsɛ(z), ʒə
      depɛsre, ʒə depɛsrɛ(z),…

səm-, sme, smã(t), ʒə sɛːm, nu smõ(z), ʒə smɛ(z), ʒə sɛmre,
      ʒə sɛmrɛ(z)….

Conjugate similarly: kaʃət-, epusət-, fœjət-, ʒət-, suflət- ;
atəl-, ʃãsəl-, ʒəl-, epəl-, fisəl-, arsəl-, rənuvəl-, rɥisəl- ; sə demən-,
gãgrən- ; aʃəv-, ãləv-, eləv-, etc.

5°.

There are a good many verbs whose stem ends in -w, and
a good many others whose stem ends in -ɥ.

When no ending is to be added to the stem, or when the
ending begins with a consonant, -w and -ɥ are respectively
changed into the corresponding vowels -u and -y.

avw-, avwe, avwã(t), ʒ avu, nuz avwŏ(z), ʒ avwɛ(z), ʒ avure,
    ʒ avurɛ(z),...

salɥ-, salɥe, salɥã(t), ʒə saly, nu salɥŏ(z), ʒə salɥɛ(z), ʒə salyre,
    ʒə salyrɛ(z)....

Conjugate similarly: kŏtinɥ-, diminɥ-, etɛrnɥ-, atribɥ-,
distribɥ-, s abitɥ- ; eʃw-, sə devw-, ʒw-, nw-, etc.

6°.

Where the regular formation of the future[1] would bring
about either of these two combinations of consonants : con-
sonant + r + r or consonant + l + r (impossible combinations
in French), the future is formed by adding the endings -əre,
-əra(z), -əra, -ərŏ(z), -əre(z), -ərŏ(t) : ʒə kŏbləre, ʒ afybləre, ʒə
kŏtãpləre, ʒ ãʃəvɛtrəre ; ʒ administrəre, ʒə sifləre, ʒə gŏfləre, ʒə
livrəre, ʒ epẽgləre, etc.

Other combinations of consonants are possible : ʒə bŏbardre,
ʒə diktre, ʒ aʒurnre, ʒ altɛrnre, ʒ oskyltre, ʒə dekalkre, ʒə
deʃarʒre, etc.

Remark.

In the Future and Conditional of verbs whose stem ends in
a vowel followed by r, a double r is distinctly pronounced :
ʒ admirre, ʒ akaparre, or an ə is inserted between the stem
and the ending : ʒ admirəre, ʒ akaparəre.

3. Irregular Verbs.

1°.

	Stem	al-.
Infinitive	Present	ale.
Participle	Present	alã(t).
	Past	ale.

---

[1] This is also true of the Conditional or Future in the Past.

Indicative   Present   ʒə ve(z)[1], ty va(z), i va, nuz alõ(z), vuz
ale(z), i võ(t).

Imperfect   ʒ alɛ(z), ty alɛ(z), il alɛ(t), nuz aljõ(z), vuz
alje(z), iz alɛ(t).

Past   ʒ ale, ty ala(z), il ala, nuz ala:m(z), vuz
ala:t(z), iz alɛ:r(t).

Future   ʒ ire, ty ira(z), il ira, nuz irõ(z), vuz
ire(z), iz irõ(t).

Conditional and   } ʒ irɛ(z), ty irɛ(z), il irɛ(t), nuz irjõ(z), vuz
Future in the Past }   irje(z), iz irɛ(t).

Subjunctive Present   ʒ a:j, ty a:j(z), il a:j, nuz ajõ(z), vuz aje(z)[2],
iz a:j(t).

Past   ʒ alas, ty alas, il ala(t), nuz alasjõ(z), vuz
alasje(z), iz alas(t).

Imperative   —, va(z), —, alõ(z), ale(z), —.

Conjugate according to the above paradigm : s ãn ale ; ʒə
m ã ve(z), ty t ã va(z), i s ã va, nu nuz ãn alõ(z), vu vuz ãn
ale(z), i s ã võ(t) ; ʒə m ãn alɛ(z) ; ʒə m ãn ire ; ʒə m ãn a:j ;
va t ã, alõ nuz ã, ale vuz ã.

2°.

Stem   ãvwaj-.

ãvwaje is conjugated like netwaje (cf. p. 62) in all tenses,
except in the Future and the Conditional.

Indicative Future :   ʒ ãvɛre,   ty ãvɛra(z),   il ãvɛra,   nuz
ãvɛrõ(z), vuz ãvɛre(z), iz ãvɛrõ(t).

Conditional and Future in the Past : ʒ ãvɛrɛ(z), ty ãvɛrɛ(z),
il ãvɛrɛ(t), nuz ãvɛrjõ(z), vuz ãvɛrje(z), iz ãvɛrɛ(t).

Conjugate in the same way rãvwaj-.

(b) SECOND CLASS.

The second class contains all verbs whose Present Infinitive
ends in -i:r. Over 350 verbs of this class are conjugated in
the same way : we call them regular verbs of the second class.
About 50 other verbs of this class offer various divergences from
the regular verbs : we call them irregular verbs of the second
class.   So we shall consider successively regular and irregular
verbs of this class.

---

[1] Or ʒə vɛ(z).   [2] Or nuz aljõ(z), vuz alje(z).

1. *Regular Verbs.*

I. If the Present Infinitive of a regular verb of the 2nd class is known, the stem is found by replacing the ending -iːr by the ending -is: finiːr, finis-; avɛrtiːr, avɛrtis-; batiːr, batis-; sɛziːr, sɛzis-; ʃwaziːr, ʃwazis-; etc. For the following verbs the ending -iːr must be replaced, not by -is, but by -iz: syfiːr, syfiz-; lɥiːr, lɥiz-; nɥiːr, nɥiz-.

II. This stem undergoes the following modifications: s is dropped when no ending is to be added (except in the Present Subjunctive and the first two persons of the singular of the Past Subjunctive) or when the ending begins with a consonant: ʒə fini(z), nu finirŏ(z).

III. Besides the endings given on pp. 57-58, common to all French verbs, the following are the endings proper to regular verbs of the second class:

the Past Participle has no ending					
the Present Indicative Sing.	1	always ends in	-(z)
	,,	2	,,	,,	,, -(z)
	,,	3	,,	,,	,, -(t)
the Past Indicative Sing.	1	,,	,,	,,	-(z)
	,,	2	,,	,,	,, -(z)
	,,	3	,,	,,	,, -(t)
	Pl.	1	,,	,,	,, -m(z)
	,,	2	,,	,,	,, -t(z)
	,,	3	,,	,,	,, -r(t)
the Imperative Sing.	2	,,	,,	,,	-(z)

Thus

Stem finis-.

Infinitive	Present	finiːr.
Participle	Present	finisɑ̃(t).
	Past	masc. {sing. fini, plur. fini(z), fem. {sing. fini[1]. plur. fini(z)[2].
Indicative	Present	ʒə fini(z), ty fini(z), i fini(t), nu finisŏ(z), vu finise(z), i finis(t).
	Imperfect	ʒə finisɛ(z), ty finisɛ(z), i finisɛ(t), nu finisjŏ(z), vu finisje(z), i finisɛ(t).
	Past	ʒə fini(z), ty fini(z), i fini(t), nu finiːm(z), vu finiːt(z), i finiːr(t).

---

[1] finiː, finiːj in F. S. [2] finiː(z) in F. S.

Future   ʒə finire, ty finira(z), i finira, nu finirŏ(z), vu finire(z), i finirŏ(t).

Conditional and ⎱   ʒə finirɛ(z), ty finirɛ(z), i finirɛ(t), nu
Future in the Past ⎰   finirjŏ(z), vu finirje(z), i finirɛ(t).

Subjunctive Present   ʒə finis, ty finis(z), i finis, nu finisjŏ(z), vu finisje(z), i finis(t).

Past   ʒə finis, ty finis(z), i fini(t), nu finisjŏ(z), vu finisje(z), i finis(t).

Imperative   —, fini(z), —, finisŏ(z), finise(z), —.

Conjugate on this model : ɔbeis-, pynis-, rɑ̃plis-, reysis-. refleʃis-, atɛris-, aplanis-, trais-, syfiz-, lʮiz-, nʮiz-, etc.

2. *Irregular Verbs.*

Under this heading are included all verbs whose ending in the Present Infinitive is -iːr, and which depart (even if only very slightly) from the above model.

<p align="center">1°.[1]</p>

ais-
aiːr
aisɑ̃(t)
ai[2]
†ʒə ɛ, ty ɛ, il ˀɛ, nu aisŏ(z), vu aise(z), il ˀais(t)
ʒə aisɛ(z)…
ʒə ai(z)…
ʒə aire…
ʒə airɛ(z)…
ʒə ais…
ʒə ais…
ai(z)   or   ɛ(z), aise(z)…

<p align="center">2°.</p>

liz-
liːr
lizɑ̃(t)

---

[1] Henceforth, for brevity's sake, we shall not repeat every time the names of the Tenses. We keep to the same order of Tenses as before. Moreover, we shall only give the first person of regular Tenses. From 1° to 5° inclusive irregular forms are marked †. The use of this mark has not seemed necessary for the classes 6° onwards, as the verbs of these classes are entirely irregular.

[2] Where we do not give the plural and feminine forms of the Past Participle, it is understood that they are to be formed on the finis- model.

†ly
3ə li(z)...
3ə lizɛ(z)...
†3ə ly(z), ty ly(z), i ly(t), nu ly:m(z), vu ly:t(z), i ly:r(t)
3ə lire...
3ə lirɛ(z)...
3ə li:z...
†3ə lys, ty lys, i ly(t), nu lysjõ(z), vu lysje(z), i lys(t)
li(z)...

Like liz-, conjugate rəliz-, eliz-, reeliz-.

3°.

modis-
modi:r
modisã(t)
†modi(t) masc. {sing. modi(t), plur. modi(z),} fem. {sing. modit plur. modit(z)}
3ə modi(z)...
3ə modisɛ(z)...
3ə modi(z)...
3ə modire...
3ə modirɛ(z)...
3ə modis...
3ə modis...
modi(z)...

Like modis-, conjugate mediz-, kõtrədiz-, dediz-, ẽtɛrdiz-, prediz-, kõfiz-, dekõfiz-.

4°.

diz-
di:r
dizã(t)
†di(t) masc. {sing. di(t), plur. di(z),} fem. {sing. dit plur. dit(z)}
3ə di(z), ty di(z), i di(t), nu dizõ(z), †vu dit(z), i diz(t)
3ə dizɛ(z)...
3ə di(z)...
3ə dire...
3ə dirɛ(z)...
3ə di:z...
3ə dis...
di(z)

Like diz-, conjugate rədiz-.

<div align="center">5°.</div>

kõdɥiz-
kõdɥiːr
kõdɥizã(t)

†kõdɥi(t)   masc. {sing. kõdɥi(t),   fem. {sing. kõdɥit
                        {plur. kõdɥi(z),   {plur. kõdɥit(z)

ʒə kõdɥi(z)...
ʒə kõdɥizɛ(z)...
†ʒə kõdɥizi(z), ty kõdɥizi(z), i kõdɥizi(t), nu kõdɥiziːm(z),
          vu kõdɥiziːt(z), i kõdɥiziːr(t)
ʒə kõdɥire...
ʒə kõdɥirɛ(z)...
ʒə kõdɥiːz...
†ʒə kõdɥizis, ty kõdɥizis(z), i kõdɥizi(t),...i kõdɥizis(t)
kõdɥi(z)...

Like kõdɥiz-, conjugate sə kõdɥiz-, ekõdɥiz-, rəkõdɥiz-,
kõstrɥiz-, kɥiz-, dedɥiz-, ɛstrɥiz-, ɛtrɔdɥiz-, prɔdɥiz-, sedɥiz-,
tradɥiz-, ekriv- (ekriːr, ekrivã(t), ekri(t), ʒ ekri(z), ʒ ekrivɛ(z),
ʒ ekrivi(z), ʒ ekrire, ʒ ekriːv,...), rekriv-, dekriv-, trãskriv-, etc.

<div align="center">6°.</div>

sɔrt-
sɔrtiːr
sɔrtã(t)
sɔrti
ʒə sɔːr(z), ty sɔːr(z), i sɔːr(t), nu sɔrtõ(z), vu sɔrte(z), i sɔrt(ət)
ʒə sɔrtɛ(z)...
ʒə sɔrti(z)...
ʒə sɔrtire...
ʒə sɔrtirɛ(z)...
ʒə sɔrt, ty sɔrt(z), i sɔrt, nu sɔrtjõ(z), vu sɔrtje(z), i sɔrt(ət)
ʒə sɔrtis...
sɔːr, sɔrtõ(z), sɔrte(z)

Like sɔrt-, conjugate part- (ʒə paːr, nu partõ(z)...) ;—
mãt-, sə rəpãt-, sãt- (ʒə mã(z), nu mãtõ(z)...) ;— vɛt- and com-
pounds rəvɛt-, devɛt-,... (ʒə vɛ, nu vɛtõ(z),... except Past
Participle vɛty) ;— dɔrm- and compounds ãdɔrm-, rədɔrm-,...
(ʒə dɔːr, nu dɔrmõ(z)...) ;— sɛrv- (ʒə sɛːr, nu sɛrvõ(z)...) ;— buj-
(ʒə bu(z), nu bujõ(z)...).

7°.

uvr-
uvriːr
uvrɑ̃(t)

uvɛːr   masc. {sing. uvɛːr, {plur. uvɛːr(z),   fem. {sing. uvɛrt {plur. uvɛrt(z)

ʒ uvr, ty uvr(əz), il uvr, nuz uvrɔ̃(z), vuz uvre(z), iz uvr(ət)
ʒ uvrɛ(z)...
ʒ uvri(z)...
ʒ uvrire...
ʒ uvrirɛ(z)...
ʒ uvr...
ʒ uvris...
uvr...

Like uvr-, conjugate kuvr-, ɔfr-, sufr-, rəkuvr-, dekuvr-.

8°.

asaj-
asajiːr
asajɑ̃(t)
asaji

ʒ asaj, ty asaj(z), il. asaj, nuz asajɔ̃(z), vuz asaje, iz asaj(t)[1]
ʒ asajɛ(z)[1]...
ʒ asaji(z)...
ʒ asajre   or   ʒ asajire...
ʒ asajrɛ(z)   or   ʒ asajirɛ(z)...
ʒ asaj...
ʒ asajis...
asaj...

Like asaj-, conjugate tresaj-, kœj-, akœj-, rəkœj-.

9°.

fɥij-
fɥiːr
fɥijɑ̃(t)
fɥi

ʒə fɥi(z), ty fɥi(z), i fɥi(t), nu fɥijɔ̃(z), vu fɥije(z), i fɥi(t)
ʒə fɥijɛ̃(z)...
ʒə fɥi(z)...

---

[1] Cf. p. 62, 3°.

3ə fɥire...
3ə fɥirɛ(z)...
3ə fɥi, ty fɥi(z), i fɥi, nu fɥijõ(z), vu fɥije(z), i fɥi(t)
— — i fɥi(t) —
fɥi(z)...

Like fɥij-, conjugate s ãfɥij-, rij-[1].

10°.

kur-
kuriːr
kurã(t)
kury
3ə kuːr, ty kuːr(z), i kuːr(t), nu kurõ(z), vu kure(z), i kuːr(t)
3ə kurɛ(z)...
3ə kury(z)...
3ə kurre...
3ə kurrɛ(z)...
3ə kuːr...
3ə kurys...
kur...

Like kur-, conjugate akur-, kõkur-, diskur-, parkur-, səkur-.

11°.

kõker-
kõkerir
kõkerã(t)
kõki(z)   masc. { sing. kõki(z),   fem. { sing. kõkiːz
                       { plur. kõki(z),   { plur. kõkiːz[2]
3ə kõkjɛːr, ty kõkjɛːr, i kõkjɛːr, nu kõkerõ(z), vu kõkere(z),
       i kõkjɛːr(t)
3ə kõkerɛ(z)...
3ə kõki(z)...
3ə kõkerre...
3ə kõkerrɛ(z)...
3ə kõkjɛːr,... nu kõkerjõ(z),... i kõkjɛːr(t)
3ə kõkis...
kõkjɛːr, kõkerõ(z)...

Like kõker-, conjugate aker-, s ãker-.

---

[1] Cf. p. 59, 1°.   [2] Or kõkiz(z).

12°.

mur-

muri:r

murã(t)

mɔːr   masc. $\begin{cases} \text{sing. mɔːr,} \\ \text{plur. mɔːr(z),} \end{cases}$ fem. $\begin{cases} \text{sing. mɔrt} \\ \text{plur. mɔrt(z)} \end{cases}$

ʒə mœːr, ty mœːr, i mœːr, nu murŏ(z), vu mure(z), i mœːr(t)

ʒə murɛ(z)...

ʒə mury(z)...

ʒə murre...

ʒə murrɛ(z)...

ʒə mœːr,... nu murjŏ(z),... i mœːr(t)

ʒə murys...

mœːr, murŏ(z)....

13°.

vən-

vəni:r

vənã(t)

vəny

ʒə vjɛ̃(z), ty vjɛ̃(z), i vjɛ̃(t), nu vənŏ(z), vu vəne(z), i vjɛn(t)

ʒə vənɛ(z)...

ʒə vɛ̃(z), ty vɛ̃(z), i vɛ̃(t), nu vɛ̃ːm(z), vu vɛ̃ːt(z), i vɛ̃ːr(t)

ʒə vjɛ̃dre, ty vjɛ̃dra(z)...

ʒə vjɛ̃drɛ(z)...

ʒə vjɛn, ty vjɛn(z), i vjɛn, nu vənjŏ(z), vu vənje(z), i vjɛn(t)

ʒə vɛ̃ːs, ty vɛ̃ːs(z), i vɛ̃(t), nu vɛ̃sjŏ(z), vu vɛ̃sje(z), i vɛ̃ːs(t)

vjɛ̃(z), vənŏ(z)...

Like vən-, conjugate kõvən-, dəvən-, sə suvən-, tən-, apartən-, etc. (all compounds in fact of vən- and tən-).

(c) Third Class.

The third class contains all verbs whose Present Infinitive ends either in a consonant followed by r or in a vowel other than iː followed by r. There are about 100 such verbs.[1] In the following pages they will be classified on a strictly phonetic basis. As above, the names of the tenses will not be repeated,

---

[1] avwaːr and ɛːtr belong to this class. But on account of their importance as auxiliary verbs, they will be dealt with separately (cf. pp. 84-85).

the same order as before being adhered to.[1]   The stem will not
be given, as it undergoes many changes in the course of the
conjugation of practically every verb of this class.

As regards the personal endings :

(*a*) In the case of the Imperfect Indicative, the Future and
the Conditional, the first person singular being known, all
the other persons may be deduced according to the table
on p. 57 ;

(*b*) in the case of the Indicative and Subjunctive Present
Plural, the first person plural being known, the second
and, in many cases, the third persons plural may be
deduced according to the same table ;

(*c*) in the case of the Indicative Past and the Indicative
Present Singular, the first person singular being known,
the other persons may be deduced according to the table
of endings given for the second class on p. 65;

(*d*) in the case of the Subjunctive Past, the first person
singular being known, it will be easy to deduce the other
persons according to the following scheme : Sing. 1st, -s ;
2nd, -s(z) ; 3rd, (-t). Plur- 1st, -sjõ(z) ; 2nd, -sje(z);
3rd, -s(t).

1. *Verbs whose Present Infinitive ends in* -aːr, -ɛːr, -ɔːr, -yːr.

1°. -aːr.

dəvwaːr	-səvwaːr	muvwaːr	plœvwaːr
dəvã(t)	-səvã(t)	muvã(t)	plœvã(t)
dy[2]	-sy	my	ply
ʒə dwa(z), nu də-võ(z), i dwaːv(t)	-swa(z), -səvõ(z), -swaːv(t)	mø(z), muvõ(z), møːv(t)	i plø(t)
ʒə dəvɛ(z)...	-səvɛ(z)...	muvɛ(z)...	i plœvɛ(t)
ʒə dy(z)...	-sy(z)...	my(z)...	i ply(t)
ʒə dəvre[3]...	-səvre...	muvre...	i plœvra
ʒə dəvrɛ(z)[4]...	-səvrɛ(z)...	muvrɛ(z)...	i plœvrɛ(t)

---

[1] Cf. pp. 65-66.

[2] In the 3rd class again, the feminine and plural forms of the Past
Participle will not be given except when they differ from the mãʒ-   or
finis- models.

[3] Or ʒə dəvre.   [4] Or ʒə dəvrɛ(z).

ʒə dwaːv, nu də-   -swaːv, -səvjõ(z),   mø̈ːv, muvjø(z) i plœːv
  vjõ(z), i dwaːv(t)   swaːv(t)   mø̈ːv(t)
ʒə dys...   -sys...   mys...   i ply(t)
dwa(z), dəvõ(z)...   -swa(z), -səvõ(z)... mø(z), muvõ(z)...   —

Remarks :

    1.   In   muvwaːr   in   final   closed   syllables   œ   is   often
heard instead of   ø : i mœːv(t), i s emœːv fasilmã.

    2.   pløvwaːr is an impersonal verb ; it is only used ín the
3rd person singular with the neuter pronoun   i.

    Conjugate   as   above :   rəsəvwaːr,   kõsəvwaːr,   apersəvwaːr,
emuvwaːr, etc.

—

    puvwaːr
    puvã(t)
    py
    ʒə pø(z)   or   ʒə pɥi(z), ty pø(z), i pø(t), nu puvõ(z),...i pø̈ːv(t)
        or i pœːv(t)
    ʒə puvɛ(z)...
    ʒə py(z)...
    ʒə pure...
    ʒə purɛ(z)...
    ʒə pœːv   or   ʒə pɥis, ty pœːv(z)   or   ty pɥis(z), i pœːv   or
        i pɥis, nu puvjõ(z)   or   nu pɥisjõ(z), vu puvjə(z)   or
        vu pɥisje(z), i pœːv(t)   or   i pɥis(t)
    ʒə pys....

Remarks :

    1.   The second form of the first person singular of the
Present Indicative is rarely used except in the interrogative
form : pɥi ʒ vu diːr œ̈ mo ?—kə pɥi ʒ fɛːr ? and in the ex-
pression   ʒə nə pɥi.

    2.   The second form of the Present Subjunctive is much
more frequent than the first one.

    3.   On account of its meaning, puvwaːr is not used in the
Imperative.

—

    savwaːr
    saʃã(t)

sy
ʒə sɛ(z)[1],.... nu savõ(z),.... i saːv(t)
ʒə savɛ(z)...
ʒə sy(z)...
ʒə sɔre...   or   ʒə sɔre...
ʒə sɔrɛ(z)...   or   ʒə sɔrɛ(z)...
ʒə saʃ...
ʒə sys...
sɛ(z)[2], saʃõ(z)...

—

vwaːr	krwaːr
vwajã(t)	krwajã(t)
vy	kry [krwa'(t)]
ʒə vwa(z), nu vwajõ(z), i vwa(t)	ʒə krwa(z), nu krwajõ(z), i
ʒə vwajɛ(z)...	ʒə krwajɛ(z)...
ʒə vi(z)...	ʒə kry(z)...
ʒə vɛre...	ʒə krware...
ʒə vɛrɛ(z)...	ʒə krwarɛ(z)...
ʒə vwa, nu vwajõ(z), i vwa(t)	ʒə krwa, nu krwajõ(z), i krwa(t)
ʒə vis...	ʒə krys...
vwa(z), vwajõ(z)...	krwa(z), krwajõ(z)...

Like vwaːr, conjugate deʃwaːr,[3] except in the Past Indicative: deʃy(z), and the Past Subjunctive: deʃys;—prevwaːr except in the Future: prevware, and the Conditional or Future in the Past: prevwarɛ(z):—purvwaːr except in the Past Indicative: purvy(z), and the Past Subjunctive: purvys, in the Future and Conditional: purvware, purvwarɛ(z);—rəvwaːr, ãtrəvwaːr.

Like krwaːr, conjugate syrswaːr, except in the Past Participle: syrsi(z), in the Past Indicative: syrsi(z), and in the Past Subjunctive: syrsis;—akrwaːr.

—

[1] Or ʒə se(z).   [2] Or se(z)

[3] eʃwaːr is only used in the third person singular and plural of a few tenses:

Present Participle	eʃeã(t)
Past	eʃy
Present Indicative	il eʃwa(t), iz eʃwa(t)
Past	il eʃy(t), iz eʃyːr(t)
Future	il eʃera, iz eʃerõ(t).

s aswaːr
s asɛjɑ̃(t)

asi(z) masc. { sing. asi(z), plur. asi(z), } fem. { sing. asiːz, plur. asiːz [1] }

ʒə m asjɛ,... nu nuz asɛjõ(z),... i s asjɛ(t)
ʒə m asɛjɛ(z)...
ʒə m asi(z)...
ʒə m asjɛre...
ʒə m asjɛrɛ(z)...
ʒə m asɛj,... nu nuz asɛjõ(z),... i s asɛj(t)
ʒə m asis...
asjɛ twa, asɛjõ nu(z)....

Remarks :

1. The simple verb swaːr is only used in the 3rd person singular and plural of some tenses : sjɛ(t), sɛjɛ(t), sjɛra, sjɛrõ(t), sjɛrɛ(t), sjɛ : sə ʃapo vu sjɛt a mɛrveːj ;—ʒə nə krwa pɑ kə se kulœːr mə sjɛrɛ ;—i vu fo ʃwaziːr de fərm ki vu sjɛ.

2. The verb aswaːr, though it may be used transitively, is generally used reflexively.

3. The conjugation of this verb is far from being fixed : ʒə m aswa(z),... nu nuz aswajõ(z),... i s aswa(t) for the Present Indicative may be frequently heard.

ʒə m asɛj,... i s asɛj(t) for the same tense are also sometimes heard.

For the Future and the Conditional ʒə m asɛjre, ʒə m asɛjrɛ(z) and ʒə m asware, ʒə m aswarɛ(z) are both as common for all persons as ʒə m asjɛre, ʒə m asjɛrɛ(z). For the same Tenses ʒə m aswajərə, ʒə m aswajərɛ(z) may occasionally be heard.

For the Present Subjunctive ʒə m asjɛ, ty t asjɛ(z), i s asjɛ(t) and ʒə m aswa, ty t aswa(z), nu nuz aswajõ(z), etc., are both common.

In the Imperative aswaje vu is also very common.

———

| valwaːr | vulwaːr | falwaːr |
| valɑ̃(t) | vulɑ̃(t) | — |

———

[1] Or asiːz(z).

valy	vuly	faly
ʒə vo(z), nu valõ(z)...	ʒə vø(z), nu vulõ(z), i vœl(t)	i fo(t)
ʒə valɛ(z)...	ʒə vulɛ(z)...	i falɛ(t)
ʒə valy(z)...	ʒə vuly(z)...	i faly(t)
ʒə vodre...	ʒə vudre...	i fodra
ʒə vodrɛ(z)...	ʒə vudrɛ(z)...	i fodrɛ(t)
ʒə vaːj, nu vajõ(z)...	ʒə vœːj, nu vujõ(z), i vœːj(t)	i faːj
ʒə valys...	ʒə vulys...	i faly(t)
vo(z), valõ(z)...	vø(z) or vœːj, vulõ(z),	—
	vule(z) or vœje(z)	

Remarks :

1.   The third person plural in the Present Indicative of vulwaːr is sometimes i vøːl(t). (Cf. p. 73, R. 1, re muvwaːr.)

2.   The Imperative of vulwaːr is rarely heard, on account of the meaning of the verb. vø, vulõ, vule are peremptory, vœːj and vœje polite forms : vø sə kə ty vø !—vœje fɛrme la pɔrt.

Like valwaːr, conjugate rəvalwaːr, ekivalwaːr, prevalwaːr except in the Present Subjunctive : ʒə prevaːl.

———

bwaːr
byvã(t)
by
ʒə bwa(z),... nu byvõ(z),... i bwaːv(t)
ʒə byvɛ(z)...
ʒə by(z)...
ʒə bware...
ʒə bwarɛ(z)...
ʒə bwaːv,... nu byvjõ(z),... i bwaːv(t)
ʒə bys...
bwa(z), byvõ(z)....

———

2°. -ɛːr.

plɛːr	sə tɛːr
plezã(t)	sə tezã(t)
ply	ty
ʒə plɛ(z),... nu plezõ(z)...	ʒə mə tɛ(z)[1],... nu nu tɛzõ(z)...

---

[1] Or ʒə mə tɛ(z)....

ʒə plɛzɛ(z)...   ʒə mə tɛzɛ(z)...
ʒə ply(z)...   ʒə mə ty(z)...
ʒə plɛre...   ʒə mə tɛre...
ʒə plɛrɛ(z)...   ʒə mə tɛrɛ(z)...
ʒə plɛːz...   ʒə mə tɛːz...
ʒə plys...   ʒə mə tys...
plɛ(z), plɛzõ(z)...   tɛ twa, tɛzõ nu(z)...

Like plɛːr, conjugate deplɛːr, sə plɛːr a, sə kõplɛːr a....

___

fɛːr
fəzã(t)
fɛ(t)   masc. $\begin{cases}\text{sing. } fɛ(t),\\ \text{plur. } fɛ(z),\end{cases}$ fem. $\begin{cases}\text{sing. } fɛt\\ \text{plur. } fɛt(z)\end{cases}$

ʒə fɛ(z),... nu fəzõ(z), vu fɛt, i fõ(t)
ʒə fəzɛ(z)[1]...
ʒə fi(z)...
ʒə fəre...
ʒə fərɛ(z)...
ʒə fas...
ʒə fis...
fɛ(z), fəzõ(z), fɛt(z).

Like fɛːr, conjugate rəfɛːr, defɛːr, satisfɛːr and other compounds.

___

trɛːr
trɛjã(t)
trɛ(t)   masc.[2] $\begin{cases}\text{sing. } trɛ(t),\\ \text{plur. } trɛ(z),\end{cases}$ fem. $\begin{cases}\text{sing. } trɛt\\ \text{plur. } trɛt(z)\end{cases}$

ʒə trɛ(z),... nu trɛjõ(z),... i trɛ(t)
ʒə trɛjɛ(z),... nu trɛjõ(z)...
...
ʒə trɛre...
ʒə trɛrɛ(z)...
ʒə trɛ...
...
trɛ(z), trɛjõ(z)...

Like trɛːr, conjugate apstrɛːr, distrɛːr, ɛkstrɛːr, sustrɛːr and brɛːr.

These verbs are defective verbs.

___

[1] Or ʒə fəzɛ(z).   [2] Only used in compounds.

3°.   -ɔːr.

klɔːr

...

klo(z)   masc. {sing. klo(z),   fem. {sing. kloːz
                     {plur. klo(z),   {plur. kloːz [1]

ʒə klo(z)   no plural

...

...

ʒə klore...
ʒə klorɛ(z)...
ʒə kloːz,... nu klozjõ(z)...

...

klo(z)

    Like   klɔːr,   conjugate   ãklɔːr, eklɔːr.

    These verbs are defective verbs.

————

4°.   -yːr.

kõklyːr
kõklyã(t)
kõkly
ʒə kõkly(z),... nu kõklyõ(z)...
ʒə kõklyɛ(ż),... nu kõklyjõ(z)...
ʒə kõkly(z)...
ʒə kõklyre...
ʒə kõklyrɛ(z)...
ʒə kõkly,... nu kõklyjõ(z)...
ʒə kõklys...
kõkly(z), kõklyõ(z)...

    Like   kõklyːr,   conjugate   ɛksklyːr, ɛ̃klyːr.

2. *Verbs whose Present Infinitive ends in*   -pr, -tr, -dr, -kr, -vr.

1°.   -pr, -tr, -dr.

rõːpr
rõpã(t)
rõpy

————

[1] Or   kloːz(z).

ȝə rõ(z),... i rõ(t), nu rŏpõ(z),... i rõːp(t)
ȝə rõpɛ(z)...
ȝə rŏpi(z)...
ȝə rõpre...
ȝə rŏprɛ(z)...
ȝə rõːp...
ȝə rŏpis...
rõ(z), rŏpõ(z)...

Like rõːpr, conjugate kɔrõːpr, ɛ̃tɛrõːpr ; batr and compounds kŏbatr, abatr, debatr, etc. ; pɛrdr.

—

2°. -tr.

krwaːtr
krwasã(t)
kry
ȝə krwa(z),... nu krwasõ(z)...
ȝə krwasɛ(z)...
ȝə kry(z)...
ȝə krwatre...
ȝə krwatrɛ(z)...
ȝə krwaːs...
ȝe krys...
krwa(z), krwasõ(z)...

Like krwaːtr, conjugate akrwaːtr, dekrwaːtr.

—

mɛtr
mɛtã(t)

mi(z)	masc.	sing. mi(z), plur. mi(z),	fem.	sing. miːz plur. miːz[1]

ȝə mɛ(z),... nu mɛtõ(z)...
ȝə mɛtɛ(z)...
ȝə mi(z)...
ȝə mɛtre...
ȝə mɛtrɛ(z)...
ȝə mɛt...
ȝə mis...
mɛ(z), mɛtõ(z)...

---

[1] Or miːz(z).

Like   mɛtr,   conjugate many compounds like   admɛtr,
kɔmɛtr, ɔmɛtr, pɛrmɛtr, prɔmɛtr, etc.

———

   kɔnɛːtr
   kɔnɛsɑ̃(t)
   kɔny
   ʒə kɔnɛ(z),... nu kɔnɛsõ(z)...
   ʒə kɔnɛsɛ(z)...
   ʒə kɔny(z)...
   ʒə kɔnɛtre...
   ʒə kɔnɛtrɛ(z)...
   ʒə kɔnɛːs...
   ʒə kɔnys...
   kɔnɛ(z), kɔnɛsõ(z)....

Like   kɔnɛːtr,   conjugate   parɛːtr, pɛːtr (the following
tenses of pɛːtr are never used : Past Participle, Past Indica-
tive, Past Subjunctive), nɛːtr (which differs, however, in the
Past Participle ne, the Past Indicative   ʒə naki(z), and the
Past Subjunctive ʒə nakis), and many compounds like rəkɔnɛːtr,
mekɔnɛːtr, aparɛːtr, disparɛːtr, kõparɛːtr.

———

<div align="center">3°. -dr.</div>

   apsudr
   apsɔlvɑ̃(t)

apsu(z)	masc.	sing. apsu(z), plur. apsu(z),	fem.	sing. apsut plur. apsut(z)

   ʒ apsu(z),... nuz apsɔlvõ(z)...
   ʒ apsɔlvɛ(z)...
   ...
   ʒ apsudre...
   ʒ apsudrɛ(z)...
   ʒ apsɔlv...
   ...
   apsu(z), apsɔlvõ(z)....

Like apsudr, conjugate disudr, rezudr (rezudr has a Past
Participle rezɔly, a Past Indicative   ʒə rezɔly(z)..., and a Past
Subjunctive ʒə rezɔlys...).

———

mudr
mulã(t)
muly
ʒə mu(z),... nu mulŏ(z)...
ʒə mulɛ(z)...
ʒə muly(z)...
ʒə mudre...
ʒə mudrɛ(z)...
ʒə muːl...
ʒə mulys...
mu(z), mulŏ(z)....

—

kudr
kuzã(t)
kuzy
ʒə ku(z),... nu kuzŏ(z)...
ʒə kuzɛ(z)...
ʒə kuzi(z)...
ʒə kudre...
ʒə kudrɛ(z)...
ʒə kuːz...
ʒə kuzis...
ku(z), kuzŏ(z)...

Like   kudr,   conjugate   rəkudr, dekudr.

—

prãːdr
prənã(t)
pri(z)   masc. $\begin{cases} \text{sing.} & \text{pri(z),} \\ \text{plur.} & \text{pri(z),} \end{cases}$ fem. $\begin{cases} \text{sing.} & \text{priːz} \\ \text{plur.} & \text{priːz[1]} \end{cases}$
ʒə prã(z),... nu prənŏ(z),... i prɛn(t)
ʒə prənɛ(z)...
ʒə pri(z)...
ʒə prãdre...
ʒə prãdrɛ(z)...
ʒə prɛn,... nu prənjŏ(z),... i prɛn(t)
ʒə pris...
prã(z), prənŏ(z)...

---

[1] Or priːz(z).

G

Like   prɑ̃:dr,   conjugate aprɑ̃:dr, kŏprɑ̃:dr, ɑ̃trəprɑ̃:dr,
syrprɑ̃:dr   and other compounds.

—

krɛ̃:dr	ʒwɛ̃:dr
krɛɲɑ̃(t)	ʒwaɲɑ̃(t)
krɛ̃(t) masc. { sing. krɛ̃(t), plur. krɛ̃(z),	ʒwɛ̃(t) masc. { sing. ʒwɛ̃(t), plur. ʒwɛ̃(z),
fem. { sing. krɛ̃:t plur. krɛ̃:t(z)	fem. { sing. ʒwɛ̃:t plur. ʒwɛ̃:t(z)
ʒə krɛ̃(z),... nu krɛɲŏ(z)...	ʒə ʒwɛ̃(z),... nu ʒwaɲŏ(z)...
ʒə krɛɲɛ(z)[1]...	ʒə ʒwaɲɛ(z)[1]...
ʒə krɛɲi(z)...	ʒə ʒwaɲi(z)...
ʒə krɛ̃dre...	ʒə ʒwɛ̃dre...
ʒə krɛ̃drɛ(z)...	ʒə ʒwɛ̃drɛ(z)...
ʒə krɛɲ[1]...	ʒə ʒwaɲ[1]...
ʒə krɛɲis...	ʒə ʒwaɲis...
krɛ̃(z), krɛɲŏ(z)...	ʒwɛ̃(z), ʒwaɲŏ(z)...

Like   krɛ̃:dr,   conjugate all verbs ending in -ɛ̃:dr in the
Present Infinitive, except those ending in   -wɛ̃:dr : astrɛ̃:dr,
atɛ̃:dr, ɑ̃frɛ̃:dr, etɛ̃:dr, etrɛ̃:dr, pɛ̃:dr, plɛ̃:dr, tɛ̃:dr, kŏtrɛ̃:dr,
fɛ̃:dr, sɛ̃:dr, rɛstrɛ̃:dr.

Like   ʒwɛ̃:dr,   conjugate all verbs ending in -wɛ̃:dr :
pwɛ̃:dr, wɛ̃:dr, rəʒwɛ̃:dr.

—

surdr   is only used in the Present Infinitive and in the
third person singular and plural of the Present Indicative : ɛl
su:r, ɛl surd(t).

—

4°. -kr.

vɛ̃:kr
vɛ̃kɑ̃(t)
vɛ̃ky

---

[1] nu krɛɲjŏ(z̀), nu ʒwaɲjŏ(z)   are generally reduced to
nu krɛɲŏ(z), nu ʒwaɲŏ(z).

3ə vɛ̃,... i vɛ̃(k),... nu vɛ̃kŏ(z)...
3ə vɛ̃kɛ(z)...
3ə vɛ̃ki(z)...
3ə vɛ̃kre...
3ə vɛ̃krɛ(z)...
3ə vɛ̃:k...
3ə vɛ̃kis...
vɛ̃, vɛ̃kŏ(z)...

Like vɛ̃:kr, conjugate kŏvɛ̃:kr.

—

5°.   -vr.

vi:vr
vivã(t)
veky
3ə vi(z),... nu vivŏ(z)...
3ə vivɛ(z)...
3ə veky(z)...
3ə vivre...
3ə vivrɛ(z)...
3ə vi:v...
3ə vekys...
vi(z), vivŏ(z)...

Like vi:vr, conjugate rəvi:vr, syrvi:vr.

—

sɥi:vr
sɥivã(t)
sɥivi
3ə sɥi(z),... nu sɥivŏ(z)...
3ə sɥivɛ(z)...
3ə sɥivi(z)...
3ə sɥivre...
3ə sɥivrɛ(z)...
3ə sɥi:v...
3ə sɥivis...
sɥi(z), sɥivŏ(z)...

Like sɥi:vr, conjugate pursɥi:vr.

II.   COMPOUND TENSES.

In most French as in most English verbs, besides the simple tenses which have so far been alone considered, there are numerous compound tenses.   These are formed by combining the simple tenses of an auxiliary with the Past Participle of the principal verb.

Auxiliaries.

There are two auxiliaries: 1° ɛːtr   and   2° avwaːr,   the simple tenses of which are as follows:

1°.   (Cf. p. 71, n. 1.)

Infinitive	Present	ɛːtr.
Participle	Present	etã(t)[1].
	Past	ete[1].
Indicative	Present	ʒə sɥi(z)[2], ty ɛ(z)[3], il ɛ(t), nu sɔm(z), vuz ɛːt(z), i sõ(t).
	Imperfect	ʒ etɛ(z)[1], ty etɛ(z)[3], il etɛ(t), nuz etjõ(z), vuz etje(z), iz etɛ(t).
	Past	ʒə fy(z), ty fy(z), i fy(t), nu fyːm(z), vu fyːt(z), i fyːr(t).
	Future	ʒə səre[2], ty səra(z), i səra, nu sərõ(z), vu səre(z), i sərõ(t).
Conditional and } Future in the Past }		ʒə sərɛ(z)[2], ty sərɛ(z), i sərɛ(t), nu sərjõ(z), vu sərje(z), i sərɛ(t).
Subjunctive	Present	ʒə swa(z)[2], ty swa(z), i swa(t), nu swajõ(z), vu swaje(z), i swa(t).
	Past	ʒə fys, ty fys(z), i fy(t), nu fysjõ(z), vu fysje(z), i fys(t)
Imperative		—, swa(z), —, swajõ(z), swaje(z), —.

2°.   (Cf. p. 71, n. 1.)

Infinitive	Present	avwaːr.
Participle	Present	ɛjã(t).
	Past	y.

---

[1] Or ɛtã(t), ɛte, ɛtɛ....   [2] Or ʃ sɥi, ʃ səre, ʃ sərɛ(z), ʃ swa.
[3] Or tɥ ɛ(z), tɥ etɛ(z).

Indicative	Present	ʒ e, ty a(z)[1], il a, nuz avõ(z), vuz ave(z), iz õ(t).
	Imperfect	ʒ avɛ(z), ty avɛ(z)[1], il avɛ(t), nuz avjõ(z), vuz avje(z), iz avɛ(t).
	Past	ʒ y(z), ty y(z), il y(t), nuz yːm(z), vuz yːt(z), iz yːr(t).
	Future	ʒ ore[2], ty ora(z)[1], il ora, nuz orõ(z), vuz ore(z), iz orõ(t).
Conditional and Future in the Past }		ʒ orɛ(z)[2], ty orɛ(z)[1], il orɛ(t), nuz orjõ(z), vuz orje(z), iz orɛ(t).
Subjunctive	Present	ʒ ɛ, ty ɛ(z)[1], il ɛ(t), nuz ɛjõ(z), vuz ɛje(z), iz ɛ(t).
	Past	ʒ ys, ty ys(z), il y(t), nuz ysjõ(z), vuz ysje(z), iz ys(t).
Imperative		—, ɛ, —, ɛjõ(z), ɛje(z), —.

Formation of Compound Tenses.

The Past Infinitive of verbs is formed by combining the Present Infinitive of one of the auxiliaries with the Past Participle of the principal verb : ɛːtr ale, avwaːr mãʒe, s ɛːtrə blɛse, avwaːr pɛrdy.

The Perfect Participle is formed by combining the Present Participle of one of the auxiliaries with the Past Participle of the principal verb : etãt ale, ɛjã mãʒe, s etã blɛse, ɛjã pɛrdy.

The Perfect Indicative is formed by combining the Present Indicative of one of the auxiliaries with the Past Participle of the principal verb : ʒə sɥiz ale, ʒ e mãʒe, ʒə mə sɥi blɛse, ʒ e pɛrdy.

The Past Perfect (or Pluperfect) Indicative is formed by combining the Imperfect Indicative of one of the auxiliaries with the Past Participle of the principal verb : ʒ etɛz ale, ʒ avɛ mãʒe, ʒə m etɛ blɛse, ʒ avɛ pɛrdy.

The Second Past Perfect Indicative, which is but rarely used, is formed by combining the Past Indicative of one of the auxiliaries with the Past Participle of the principal verb : ʒə fyz ale, ʒ y mãʒe, ʒə mə fy blɛse, ʒ y pɛrdy.

The Future Perfect Indicative is formed by combining the Future Indicative of one of the auxiliaries with the Past Participle of the principal verb : ʒə səre ale, ʒ ore mãʒe, ʒə mə səre blɛse, ʒ ore pɛrdy.

---

[1] Or tɥ a(z), tɥ avɛ(z), tɥ ora(z), tɥ orɛ(z), tɥ ɛ(z).
[2] Or ʒ ore, ty ora(z)…;—ʒ orɛ(z)….

The Future Perfect in the Past Indicative and the Perfect Conditional are formed by combining the Future in the Past or Conditional of one of the auxiliaries with the Past Participle of the principal verb : ʒə sərɛz ale, ʒ orɛ mɑ̃ʒe, ʒə mə sərɛ blɛse, ʒ orɛ pɛrdy.

The Perfect Subjunctive is formed by combining the Present Subjunctive of one of the auxiliaries with the Past Participle of the principal verb : ʒə swaz ale, ʒ ɛ mɑ̃ʒe, ʒə mə swa blɛse, ʒ ɛ pɛrdy.

The Past Perfect (or Pluperfect) Subjunctive, which is but rarely used, is formed by combining the Past Subjunctive with the Past Participle of the principal verb : ʒə fys ale, ʒ ys mɑ̃ʒe, ʒə mə fys blɛse, ʒ ys pɛrdy.

Use of Auxiliaries.

From the examples given above it will be seen that some verbs form their compound tenses with ɛːtr, and others form them with avwaːr. The following are the rules for the use of these auxiliaries :

    avwaːr   is used to form the compound tenses of

(a) both auxiliaries.

    avwaːr y[1]
    ɛjɑ̃t y
    ʒ e y, ty az y, il a y, nuz avõz y, vuz avez y, iz õt y
    ʒ avɛz y, ty avɛz y, il avɛt y, nuz avjõz y, vuz avjez y, iz avɛt y
    ʒ yz y, ty yz y, il yt y, nuz yːmz y, vuz yːtz y, iz yːrt y
    ʒ ore y, ty oraz y, il ora y, nuz orõz y, vuz orez y, iz orõt y
    ʒ orɛz y, ty orɛz y, il orɛt y, nuz orjõz y, vuz orjez y, iz orɛt y
    ʒ ɛ y, ty ɛz y, il ɛt y, nuz ɛjõz y, vuz ɛjez y, iz ɛt y
    ʒ ys y, ty ysz y, il yt y, nuz ysjõz y, vuz ysiez y, iz yst y

    avwaːr ete
    ɛjɑ̃t ete
    ʒ e ete, ty az ete, il a ete, nuz avõz ete, vuz avez ete, iz õt ete
    ʒ avɛz ete, ty avɛz ete, il avɛt ete, nuz avjõz ete, vuz avjez ete, iz avɛt ete
    ʒ yz ete, ty yz ete, il yt ete, nuz yːmz ete, vuz yːtz ete, iz yːrt ete

---

[1] The order according to which compound Tenses are given is that of pp. 85-86.

ʒ ore ete, ty oraz ete, il ora ete, nuz orõz ete, vuz orez ete,
    iz orõt ete

ʒ orɛz ete, ty orɛz ete, il orɛt ete, nuz orjõz ete, vuz orjez ete,
    iz orɛt ete

ʒ ɛ ete, ty ɛz ete, il ɛt ete, nuz ɛjõz ete, vuz ɛjez ete, iz ɛt ete

ʒ ys ete, ty ysz ete, il yt ete, nuz ysjõz ete, vuz ysjez ete,
    iz yst ete

(*b*) all transitive verbs in the active voice.

avwaːr mãʒe	avwaːr truve	avwaːr pɛrdy
ɛjã mãʒe	ɛjã truve	ɛjã pɛrdy
ʒ e mãʒe…	ʒ e truve…	ʒ e pɛrdy…
ʒ avɛ mãʒe…	ʒ avɛ truve…	ʒ avɛ pɛrdy…
ʒ y mãʒe…	ʒ y truve…	ʒ y pɛrdy…
ʒ ore mãʒe…	ʒ ore truve…	ʒ ore pɛrdy…
ʒ orɛ mãʒe…	ʒ orɛ truve…	ʒ orɛ pɛrdy…
ʒ ɛ mãʒe…	ʒ ɛ truve…	ʒ ɛ pɛrdy…
ʒ ys mãʒe…	ʒ ys truve…	ʒ ys pɛrdy…

(*c*) many intransitive verbs.

avwaːr marʃe	avwaːr grãdi	avwaːr travaje
ɛjã marʃe	ɛjã grãdi	ɛjã travaje
ʒ e marʃe…	ʒ e grãdi…	ʒ e travaje…
ʒ avɛ marʃe…	ʒ avɛ grãdi	ʒ avɛ travaje…
ʒ y marʃe…	ʒ y grãdi…	ʒ y travaje…
ʒ ore marʃe…	ʒ ore grãdi…	ʒ ore travaje
ʒ orɛ marʃe…	ʒ orɛ grãdi…	ʒ orɛ travaje…
ʒ ɛ marʃe…	ʒ ɛ grãdi…	ʒ ɛ travaje…
ʒ ys marʃe…	ʒ ys grãdi…	ʒ ys travaje…

(*d*) all impersonal verbs.

avwaːr ply	avwaːr nɛʒe
ɛjã ply	ɛjã nɛʒe
il a ply	il a nɛʒe
il avɛ ply	il avɛ nɛʒe
il y ply	il y nɛʒe
il ora ply	il ora nɛʒe
il orɛ ply	il orɛ nɛʒe
il ɛ ply	il ɛ nɛʒe
il y ply	il y nɛʒe

ɛ:tr   is used to form the compound tenses of

(a) reflexive verbs.

s ɛ:tr ãnɥije

s etã*t* ãnɥije

ʒə mə sɥiz ãnɥije, ty t ɛz ãnɥije, i s ɛt ãnɥije, nu nu sɔmz ãnɥije(z), vu vuz ɛ:tz ãnɥije(z), i sə sõ*t* ãnɥije(z)

ʒə m etɛz ãnɥije, ty t etez ãnɥije, i s etɛ*t* ãnɥije, nu nuz etjõz ãnɥije(z), vu vuz etjez ãnɥije(z), i s etɛ*t* ãnɥije(z)

ʒə mə fyz ãnɥije, ty tə fyz ãnɥije, i sə fy*t* ãnɥije, nu nu fy:mz ãnɥije(z), vu vu fy:tz ãnɥije(z), i sə fy:r*t* ãnɥije(z)

ʒə mə səre ãnɥije, ty tə səraz ãnɥije, i sə səra ãnɥije, nu nu sərõz ãnɥije(z), vu vu sərez ãnɥije(z) i sə sərõ*t* ãnɥije(z)

ʒə mə sərɛz ãnɥije, ty tə sərɛz ãnɥije, i sə sərɛ*t* ãnɥije, nu nu sərjõz ãnɥije(z), vu vu sərjez ãnɥije(z), i sə sərɛ*t* ãnɥije(z)

ʒə mə swaz ãnɥije, ty tə swaz ãnɥije, i sə swa*t* ãnɥije, nu nu swajõz ãnɥije(z), vu vu swajez ãnɥije(z), i sə swa*t* ãnɥije(z)

ʒə mə fys ãnɥije, ty tə fysz ãnɥije, i sə fy*t* ãnɥije, nu nu fysjõz ãnɥije(z), vu vu fysjez ãnɥije(z), i sə fys*t* ãnɥije(z).

(b) the following intransitive verbs :   ale, vəni:r, arive, sɔrti:r, parti:r, ãtre, rəturne, nɛ:tr, muri:r, desede, eklo:r and their compounds :   rəvəni:r, dəvəni:r, parvəni:r, syrvəni:r, ɛ̃tɛrvəni:r, prəvəni:r, rãtre, s ãn ale, rəsɔrti:r, etc.

ɛ:tr ale

etã*t* ale

ʒə sɥiz ale... nu sɔmz ale(z)...

ʒ etɛz ale... nuz etjõz ale(z)...

ʒə fyz ale... nu fy:mz ale(z)...

ʒə səre ale... nu sərõz ale(z)...

ʒə sərɛz ale... nu sərjõz ale(z)...

ʒə swaz ale... nu swajõz ale(z)...

ʒə fys ale... nu fysjõz ale(z)...

ɛ:trə mɔ:r

etã mɔ:r

il ɛ mɔ:r... i sõ mɔ:r(z) — ɛl ɛ mɔrt... ɛl sõ mɔrt(z)

il etɛ mɔ:r...

i fy mɔ:r...

i səra mɔ:r...

i sərɛ mɔːr...
i swa mɔːr...
i fy mɔːr...

Remark :

When a verb, which is generally used intransitively, happens to be used transitively, it is conjugated with avwaːr : ave vu sɔrti vo liːvrəz e vo kaje də vo sɛrvjɛt ?—nu n avõ pɑz ɑ̃kɔːr desɑ̃dy se kɛːsz a la kaːv.

Past Participle in Compound Tenses.

In some cases the Past Participle agrees in gender and number with the subject or object of the verb ; in other cases it is of invariable form (namely the masculine singular form).

1. nu sɔm rəturnez a pari.—ɛːt vu rɑ̃trez ɑ̃sɑ̃ːbl ?—ɛl ɛ mɔrt a vɛ̃t ɑ̃.—se flœːr sõt eklɔːz.

With intransitive verbs conjugated with the auxiliary ɛːtr, the Past Participle agrees with the subject of the verb.

2. ɛlz õ grɑ̃di e travaje ɑ̃sɑ̃bl.—me frɛːrz õ marʃe a ɥi mwɑ. —tut lez avɛrs k il a ply jɛːr õ rafrɛʃi l ɛːr.—kɛl maːs də neːʒ il ɛ tõbe jɛːr !

With intransitive verbs conjugated with the auxiliary avwaːr and with impersonal verbs, the Past Participle is of invariable form.

3. ɛl s ɛ fɛ mal.—la bɔs k i s ɛ fɛt o frõ ɛt enɔrm.—la rɔb k ɛl s ɛ fɛt ɛ ʒɔli.—se fɔːt sə sõ fɛt tut sœːl, pøt ɛːtr ?—ɛl sə sõt asiːz.—i sə sõ miz o frɛ.—ɛl sə sõ rəʒwɛ̃ːt sɑ̃ pɛːn.— ɛl s ɛ miːz a mə grõde.—voz ɑ̃fɑ̃ sə sõt i ply o bɔːr də la mɛːr ?

With reflexive verbs two cases arise. (1) If there is a direct object which precedes the verb the Past Participle agrees with that object, (2) otherwise the Participle is invariable.

4. la rɔb kə vuz ave miːz vu va mal.—repete nu la pɔezi kə vu nuz ave dit jɛːr.—ʒə nə vuz ɑ̃n e pwɛ̃ di, ʒə nə vuz e pwɛ̃ di də pɔezi jɛːr.—vu mə lez avez uvɛrt, me lɛtr ?—ʒə n ɑ̃n e pwɛ̃t uveːr.—le prɔvɛ̃ːs kə napɔleõ a kõkiːz, la frɑ̃ːs nə lez a pɑ garde.—sezaːr a kõki le gɔːl e napɔleõ a preskə kõki l œrɔp.

With transitive verbs two cases arise. (1) If there is a direct object which precedes the verb the Past Participle agrees

with that object. (However, in the exceptional case where the object is the indefinite pronoun ã(n), the Participle is invariable). (2) If the object follows the verb the Participle is invariable.

III.   PASSIVE VOICE.

Any transitive verb and two intransitive verbs, ɔbeiːr and pardɔne, may be conjugated in the passive voice. The passive conjugation of a verb is obtained by combining its Past Participle with the auxiliary ɛːtr.   Thus

the Present Indicative of pyniːr in the passive voice is obtained by combining the Past Participle pyni with the Present Indicative of ɛːtr : ʒə sϙi pyni, ty ɛ pyni, etc.;

the Future Indicative of rəsəvwaːr in the passive voice is obtained by combining the Past Participle rəsy with the Future Indicative of ɛːtr : ʒə səre rəsy, ty səra rəsy, i səra rəsy,   etc.;

and so on.

sə dəvwaːr n a pɑz ete fɛ par vu.—vo mɛ̃ sõ kuvɛrt d ã̃ːkr.—vɔtrə dikte ɛ rãpli[1] də foːt.—vu səre pyniz ãsã̃ːbl.—vɔtrə prənõsjɑsjõ n a pɑz ete amejɔre[2] par vo vakã̃ːs.

In the passive voice the Past Participle agrees with the subject of the verb.

IV.   NEGATIVE AND INTERROGATIVE CONJUGATION.

To conjugate a verb negatively or interrogatively no auxiliary is needed.

1°.

The negative adverb nə [n]…pɑ(z)   combined with the verb gives it a negative meaning :

1.   ʒə nə sɛ pɑ(z).—nu nə savõ pɑ(z).—vu n ɛt pɑ sɑːʒ.—i nə plø pɑ(z).—ʒə vudrɛ k i nə vjɛn pɑ(z).—ʒə n e pɑz ublije ma plym.—ʒə n avɛ pɑ mã̃ʒe.—ʒə nə l ɔrɛ pɑ fɛ.—ʒə nə səre

---

[1]   rã̃ːpliː in F. S.   [2]   amejɔreː in F. S.

pɑ pyni.—nu nə sərjõ pɑ pyni si nuz etjõ ply saːʒ.—nə pɑ mãʒe ɛ siɲ də mɔvɛːz sãte.—n ɛːtr pɑ pyni ɛ lə fɛt[1] d õe bõn elɛːv.—vu pretãde nə pɑz avwaːr ãtãdy? n avwaːr pɑ ǩõpri?—i vu fo nə pɑ dɔrmiːr tro pø.—vu dəve nə pɑ parle.

In simple tenses nə [n] is placed before and pɑ(z) after the verb. In the Present Infinitive of the active voice, however, nə pɑ(z) are generally placed together before the verb.

In compound tenses of the active and in all tenses of the passive voice nə [n] is placed before the auxiliary and pɑ(z) between the ᶠauxiliary and the Past Participle. In the Past Infinitive of the active, and in the Present Infinitive of the passive voice, however, nə pɑ(z) may also be placed together before the auxiliary.

2.   nu nə nu kɔnɛsõ pɑ.—ty nə t ãnqi pɑz isi?—ʒə nə lə lqi e pɑ di.—nu nə lœːr parlərõ pɑ.—ʒə n ã krwa rjɛ̃.—ʒə n i ǩõprã pɑ grã ʃoːz.

nə [n] is placed before Accusative and Dative Personal Pronouns of the light form, as well as before i and ã.

3.   sɛt elɛːv nə sɛ rjɛ̃.—i nə sə dɔn okyn pɛːn.—vu n oze ʒamɛ prɔnõse klɛːrmã.—nu nə vɛrõ pɛrsɔn.—i n ɛ pwɛ̃ bɛːt.— vu n i ave rjɛ̃ ǩõpri.

nə [n] may be combined with other words than pɑ(z) : pwɛ̃, ply, gɛːr, rjɛ̃, ʒamɛ(z), okõe, nyl, nylmã, pɛrsɔn, etc.

2°.

To give a verb an interrogative meaning, an inversion is made, that is to say, the subject is placed after the verb : k ave vu vy?—k õt i di? If, however, the subject itself is an interrogative pronoun or is accompanied by an interrogative adjective, no inversion is necessary to give the sentence an interrogative force : ki vu l a di?—ləkɛl də vu a parle?—kɛl elɛːv s ɛ trɔpe? In many cases, the simple raising of the pitch of the voice at the end of an affirmative sentence, suffices to give it an interrogative force : ʒə vuz e di sa? vrɛmã? This form of interrogation is especially used when the question is accompanied by a feeling of surprise.

---

[1] Or fɛ.

1. kə fɛt vu ?—k avõ nu ly la dɛrnjɛːr fwa ?—u ãn ɛt õ ?—
    ki ɛ s ?—k at i di ?—at ɛl fini se taːʃ ?—k ɛːmt i liːr ?—
    ave vuz ete pyni ?—k at õ di ?

When there is inversion, the subject, if a personal pronoun,
is placed after the verb in simple tenses and after the auxiliary[1] in
compound tenses and in the passive voice. The sound   t   is
always introduced before   il, ɛl, õ   when the verb itself or its
liaison-form do not end in   t.

2. vɔtrə frɛːr ɛt i vəny oʒurdɥi ?—vɔtr pɛːr ɛt i parti jɛːr ?—
    sa vuz at i ete ytil ?—sə liːvr̩ ɛt il ẽterɛsã ?—ki pjɛːr at i
    vy ?—purkwa vo kamarad nə sõt i paz isi ?—kə fɛ vɔtr
    kamarad ?—k õ fɛ voz ami ?

When the subject is not a personal pronoun, one of two
constructions is used.

(a) The subject is placed before the verb, but is repeated after
     it (or, in compound tenses, and in the passive voice, after
     the auxiliary[1]) in the form of a personal pronoun.   This
     construction is used more especially when the interrogative
     sentence begins with   ki   or with   purkwa.   It is also
     usual after   kã   :   kã ʒaːn l at ɛl apri ?—kã voz ami sõt
     iz arive ?— ;   and after   kɔmã   :   kɔmã sɛt avjatœːr at i
     fɛ pur nə pa sə tɥe ?—kɔmã sə naviːr at i sõbre ?

(b) The subject is placed after the verb in simple and com-
     pound tenses and in the passive voice.   This construction
     is used more especially after   kə [k]   :   kə fɛ vɔtr pɛːr ?—
     k õ fɛt alɔːr vo kamarad ?

Either of these two constructions may be used after a
preposition :   a ki lez ekɔje dwaːvt iz ɔbeiːr ?   or   a ki dwaːvt
ɔbeiːr lez ekɔje ?

3. ɛ s kə nuz avõ fɛ kɛlkə ʃoːz lœdi dɛrnje ?—ɛ s kə vu lə
    vwaje ?—purkwa ɛ s kə vu n ɛːt pa vəny ?—ɛ s kə voz
    amiz sõ vəny ?—kɔmã ɛ s kə sə naviːr a sõbre ?—ɛ s kə
    s ɛ lɥi ?

Any question may be asked by means of the interrogative ex-
pression   ɛ s kə [k] ;   no inversion takes place in this case.   This
is in conversation the form of interrogation most usually adopted.

---

[1] When the auxiliary itself is in a compound tense, the subject is
placed after the personal part of it :   ave vuz ete vy ?

V.   PARADIGMS.

For the sake of reference we here give the complete paradigms of

(*a*) both auxiliaries : avwaːr and ɛːtr ;

(*b*) a transitive regular verb of the 1st class in the active and passive voices : truːv- ;

(*c*) an intransitive regular verb of the 2nd class : refleʃis-;

(*d*) a reflexive verb of the 3rd class : sə mɛtr.

Each tense is given in its affirmative, negative, interrogative, and interrogative-negative forms, and in all its persons. [1]

(*a*)   Auxiliaries.

1°.   avwaːr.

Infinitive.

Present.

avwaːr

n avwaːr pɑ(z) }
nə pɑz avwaːr }

Past.

avwaːr y

n avwaːr pɑz y }
nə pɑz avwaːr y }

Participle.

Present.

ɛjɑ̃(t)

n ɛjɑ̃ pɑ(z)

Past.

ɛjɑ̃*t* y

n ɛjɑ̃ pɑz y

---

[1] Of course, the tenses of the Infinitive, Participle, Imperative, and Subjunctive have neither interrogative nor interrogative-negative forms.

Indicative.

Present.

ʒ e   ʒə n e pɑ(z)
ty a(z)[1]   ty n a pɑ(z)
il a, ɛl a   i n a pɑ(z), ɛl n a pɑ(z)
nuz avɔ̃(z)   nu n avɔ̃ pɑ(z)
vuz ave(z)   vu n ave pɑ(z)
iz ɔ̃(t), ɛlz ɔ̃(t)   i n ɔ̃ pɑ(z), ɛl n ɔ̃ pɑ(z)

ɛ ʒ   n ɛ ʒ pɑ(z)
a ty   n a ty pɑ(z)
at il, at ɛl   n at i pɑ(z)   ⎫
avɔ̃ nu(z)   n at ɛl pɑ(z)   ⎭
ave vu(z)   n avɔ̃ nu pɑ(z)
ɔ̃t il(z), ɔ̃t ɛl(z)   n ave vu pɑ(z)
                             n ɔ̃t i pɑ(z)   ⎫
                             n ɔ̃t ɛl pɑ(z)   ⎭

ɛskə ʒ e   ɛskə ʒə n e pɑ(z)
ɛskə ty a(z)[2]   ɛskə ty n a pɑ(z)[3]
ɛsk il a, ɛsk ɛl a   ɛsk i n a pɑ(z)   ⎫
ɛskə nuz avɔ̃(z)   ɛsk ɛl n a pɑ(z)   ⎭
ɛskə vuz ave(z)   ɛskə nu n avɔ̃ pɑ(z)
ɛsk iz ɔ̃(t), ɛsk ɛlz ɔ̃(t) ɛskə vu n ave pɑ(z)
                             ɛsk i n ɔ̃ pɑ(z)   ⎫
                             ɛsk ɛl n ɔ̃ pɑ(z) ⎭

Imperfect.

ʒ avɛ(z)   ʒə n avɛ pɑ(z)
ty avɛ(z)[4]   ty n avɛ pɑ(z)
il avɛ(t), ɛl avɛ(t)   i n avɛ pɑ(z), ɛl n avɛ pɑ(z)
nuz avjɔ̃(z)   nu n avjɔ̃ pɑ(z)
vuz avje(z)   vu n avje pɑ(z)
iz avɛ(t), ɛlz avɛ(t)   i n avɛ pɑ(z), ɛl n avɛ pɑ(z)

---

[1] Or tɥ a(z).
[2] Or ɛs tɥ a(z).
[3] Or ɛs ty n a pɑ(z).
[4] Or tɥ avɛ(z).

avɛ ʒ   n avɛ ʒ pɑ(z)
avɛ ty   n avɛ ty pɑ(z)
avɛt il, avɛt ɛl   n avɛt i pɑ(z)   ⎫
avjŏ nu(z)   n avɛt ɛl pɑ(z)   ⎭
avje vu(z)   n avjŏ nu pɑ(z)
avɛt il(z), avɛt ɛl(z)   n avje vu pɑ(z)
                                         n avɛt i pɑ(z)   ⎫
                                         n avɛt ɛl pɑ(z)   ⎭

ɛskə ʒ avɛ(z)   ɛskə ʒə n avɛ pɑ(z)
ɛskə ty avɛ(z)[1]   ɛskə ty n avɛ pɑ(z)[2]
ɛsk il avɛ(t), ɛsk ɛl avɛ(t)   ɛsk i n avɛ pɑ(z)   ⎫
ɛskə nuz avjŏ(z)   ɛsk ɛl n avɛ pɑ(z) ⎭
ɛskə vuz avje(z)   ɛskə nu n avjŏ pɑ(z)
ɛsk iz avɛ(t), ɛsk ɛlz avɛ(t)   ɛskə vu n avje pɑ(z)
                                         ɛsk i n avɛ pɑ(z)   ⎫
                                         ɛsk ɛl n avɛ pɑ(z) ⎭

Past.

ʒ y(z)   ʒə n y pɑ(z)
ty y(z)   ty n y pɑ(z)
il y(t), ɛl y(t)   i n y pɑ(z), ɛl n y pɑ(z)
nuz y:m(z)   nu n y:m pɑ(z)
vuz y:t(z)   vu n y:t pɑ(z)
iz y:r(t), ɛlz y:r(t)   i n y:r pɑ(z), ɛl n y:r pɑ(z)

y ʒ   n y ʒ pɑ(z)
y ty   n y ty pɑ(z)
yt il, yt ɛl   n yt i pɑ(z), n yt ɛl pɑ(z)
y:m nu(z)[3]   n y:m nu pɑ(z)[3]
y:t vu(z)   n y:t vu pɑ(z)
y:rt il(z), y:rt ɛl(z)   n y:rt i pɑ(z), n y:rt ɛl pɑ(z)

ɛskə ʒ y(z)   ɛskə ʒə n y pɑ(z)
ɛskə ty y(z)[4]   ɛskə ty n y pɑ(z)[5]
ɛsk il y(t), ɛsk ɛl y(t)   ɛsk i n y pɑ(z), ɛsk ɛl n y pɑ(z)
ɛskə nuz y:m(z)   ɛskə nu n y:m pɑ(z)
ɛskə vuz y:t(z)   ɛskə vu n y:t pɑ(z)
ɛsk iz y:r(t), ɛsk ɛlz y:r(t)   ɛsk i n y:r pɑ(z)   ⎫
                                         ɛsk ɛl n y:r pɑ(z)   ⎭

---

[1] Or ɛs tɥ avɛ(z).   [2] Or ɛs ty n avɛ pɑ(z).
[3] Unusual.   [4] Or ɛs ty y(z).   [5] Or ɛs ty n y pɑ(z).

Future.†

ʒ ore[1]	ʒə n ore pɑ(z)[3]
ty ora(z)[2]	ty n ora pɑ(z)
il ora, ɛl ora	i n ora pɑ(z), ɛl n ora pɑ(z)
nuz orõ(z)	nu n orõ pɑ(z)
vuz ore(z)	vu n ore pɑ(z)
iz orõ(t), ɛlz orõ(t)	i n orõ pɑ(z), ɛl n orõ pɑ(z)

orɛ ʒ[4]	n orɛ ʒ pɑ(z)[5]
ora ty	n ora ty pɑ(z)
orat il, orat ɛl	n orat i pɑ(z) ⎱
	n orat ɛl pɑ(z) ⎰
orõ nu(z)	n orõ nu pɑ(z)
ore vu(z)	n ore vu pɑ(z)
orõt il(z), orõt ɛl(z)	n orõt i pɑ(z) ⎱
	n orõt ɛl pɑ(z) ⎰

ɛskə ʒ ore	ɛskə ʒə n ore pɑ(z)
ɛskə ty ora(z)[6]	ɛskə ty n ora pɑ(z)[7]
ɛsk il ora, ɛsk ɛl ora	ɛsk i n ora pɑ(z) ⎱
	ɛsk ɛl n ora pɑ(z) ⎰
ɛskə nuz orõ(z)	ɛskə nu n orõ pɑ(z)
ɛskə vuz ore(z)	ɛskə vu n ore pɑ(z)
ɛsk iz orõ(t), ɛsk ɛlz orõ(t)	ɛsk i n orõ pɑ(z) ⎱
	ɛsk ɛl n orõ pɑ(z) ⎰

Perfect.

ʒ e y	ʒə n e pɑz y
ty az y[8]	ty n a pɑz y
il a y, ɛl a y	i n a pɑz y, ɛl n a pɑz y
nuz avõz y	nu n avõ pɑz y
vuz avez y	vu n ave pɑz y
iz õt y, ɛlz õt y	i n õ pɑz y, ɛl n õ pɑz y

---

† For the Future in the Past, see Conditional (Present).

[1] Or ʒ ore, ty ora(z), etc.
[2] Or tɥ ora(z).
[3] Or ʒə n ore pɑ(z), etc.
[4] Or orɛ ʒ, etc.
[5] Or n orɛ ʒ pɑ, etc.
[6] Or ɛs tɥ ora(z).
[7] Or ɛs ty n ora pɑ(z).
[8] Or tɥ az y.

ɛ ʒ y
a ty y
at il y, at ɛl y
avõ nuz y
ave vuz y
õt iz y, õt ɛlz y

n ɛ ʒ pɑz y
n a ty pɑz y
n at i pɑz y ⎫
n at ɛl pɑz y ⎭
n avõ nu pɑz y
n ave vu pɑz y
n õt i pɑz y ⎫
n õt ɛl pɑz y ⎭

ɛskə ʒ e y
ɛskə ty az y[1]
ɛsk il a y, ɛsk ɛl a y
ɛskə nuz avõz y
ɛskə vuz avez y
ɛsk iz õt y, ɛsk ɛlz õt y

ɛskə ʒə n e pɑz y
ɛskə ty n a pɑz y[2]
ɛsk i n a pɑz y ⎫
ɛsk ɛl n a pɑz y ⎭
ɛskə nu n avõ pɑz y
ɛskə vu n ave pɑz y
ɛsk i n õ pɑz y ⎫
ɛsk ɛl n õ pɑz y ⎭

Past Perfect or Pluperfect.

ʒ avɛz y
ty avɛz y[3]
il avɛt y, ɛl avɛt y
nuz avjõz y
vuz avjez y
iz avɛt y, ɛlz avɛt y

ʒə n avɛ pɑz y
ty n avɛ pɑz y
i n avɛ pɑz y, ɛl n avɛ pɑz y
nu n avjõ pɑz y
vu n avje pɑz y
i n avɛ pɑz y, ɛl n avɛ pɑz y

avɛ ʒ y
avɛ ty y
avɛt il y, avɛt ɛl y
avjõ nuz y
avje vuz y
avɛt iz y, avɛt ɛlz y

n avɛ ʒ pɑz y
n avɛ ty pɑz y
n avɛt i pɑz y ⎫
n avɛt ɛl pɑz y ⎭
n avjõ nu pɑz y
n avje vu pɑz y
n avɛt i pɑz y ⎫
n avɛt ɛl pɑz y ⎭

---

[1] Or ɛs tɥ az y.
[3] Or tɥ avɛz y.

[2] Or ɛs ty n a pɑz y.

ɛskə ʒ avɛz y
ɛskə ty avɛz y[1]
ɛsk il avɛt y, ɛsk ɛl avɛt y
ɛskə nuz avjõz y
ɛskə vuz avjez y
ɛsk iz avɛt y, ɛsk ɛlz avɛt y

ɛskə ʒə n avɛ pɑz y
ɛskə ty n avɛ pɑz y[2]
ɛsk i n avɛ pɑz y ⎫
ɛsk ɛl n avɛ pɑz y ⎭
ɛskə nu n avjõ pɑz y
ɛskə vu n avje pɑz y
ɛsk i n avɛ pɑz y ⎫
ɛsk ɛl n avɛ pɑz y ⎭

Second Past Perfect.

ʒ yz y
ty yz y
il yt y, ɛl yt y
nuz yːmz y[3]
vuz yːtz y
iz yːrt y, ɛlz yːrt y

ʒə n y pɑz y
ty n y pɑz y
i n y pɑz y, ɛl n y pɑz y
nu n yːm pɑz y[3]
vu n yːt pɑz y
i n yːr pɑz y, ɛl n yːr pɑz y

y ʒ y
y ty y
yt il y, yt ɛl y
yːm nuz y[3]
yːt vuz y
yːrt iz y, yːrt ɛlz y

n y ʒ pɑz y
n y ty pɑz y
n yt i pɑz y ⎫
n yt ɛl pɑz y ⎭
n yːm nu pɑz y[3]
n yːt vu pɑz y
n yːrt i pɑz y ⎫
n yːrt ɛl pɑz y ⎭

ɛskə ʒ y y
ɛskə ty yz y[4]
ɛsk il yt y, ɛsk ɛl yt y
ɛskə nuz yːmz y[3]
ɛskə vuz yːtz y
ɛsk iz yːrt y

ɛskə ʒə n y pɑz y
ɛskə ty n y pɑz y[5]
ɛsk i n y pɑz y ⎫
ɛsk ɛl n y pɑz y ⎭
ɛskə nu n yːm pɑz y[3]
ɛskə vu n yːt pɑz y
ɛsk i n yːr pɑz y ⎫
ɛsk ɛl n yːr pɑz y ⎭

---

[1] Or ɛs tɥ avɛz y.   [2] Or ɛs ty n avɛ pɑz y.

[3] Unusual. The whole tense, of course, is rather unusual, especially in its interrogative and interrogative-negative forms.

[4] Or ɛs ty yz y.   [5] Or ɛs ty n y pɑz y.

Future Perfect.†

ȝ ore y [1]
ty oraz y [2]
il ora y, ɛl ora y
nuz orŏz y
vuz orez y
iz orŏ*t* y, ɛlz orŏ*t* y

ȝ*ə* n ore pɑz y [3]
ty n ora pɑz y
i n ora pɑz y, ɛ*l* n ora pɑz y
nu n orŏ pɑz y
vu n ore pɑz y
i n orŏ pɑz y, ɛ*l* n orŏ pɑz y

orɛ ȝ y [4]
ora ty y
orat i*l* y, orat ɛl y
orŏ nuz y
ore vuz y
orŏt iz y, orŏt ɛlz y

n orɛ ȝ pɑz y [5]
n ora ty pɑz y
n orat i pɑz y   }
n orat ɛl pɑz y   }
n orŏ nu pɑz y
n ore vu pɑz y
n orŏt i pɑz y   }
n orŏt ɛl pɑz y   }

ɛskə ȝ ore y
ɛskə ty oraz y [6]
ɛsk il ora y, ɛsk ɛl ora y
ɛsk*ə* nuz orŏz y
ɛsk*ə* vuz orez y
ɛsk iz orŏ*t* y, ɛsk ɛlz orŏ*t* y

ɛskə ȝ*ə* n ore pɑz y
ɛskə ty n ora pɑz y [7]
ɛsk i n ora pɑz y   }
ɛsk ɛ*l* n ora pɑz y   }
ɛsk*ə* nu n orŏ pɑz y
ɛsk*ə* vu n ore pɑz y
ɛsk i n orŏ pɑz y   }
ɛsk ɛ*l* n orŏ pɑz y   }

Conditional.

Present.

ȝ orɛ(z) [8]
ty orɛ(z) [9]
il orɛ(t), ɛl orɛ(t)
nuz orjŏ(z)
vuz orje(z)
iz orɛ(t), ɛlz orɛ(t)

ȝ*ə* n orɛ pɑ(z) [10]
ty n orɛ pɑ(z)
i n orɛ pɑ(z), ɛ*l* n orɛ pɑ(z)
nu n orjŏ pɑ(z)
vu n orje pɑ(z)
i n orɛ pɑ(z), ɛ*l* n orɛ pɑ(z)

---

† For the Future Perfect in the Past, see Conditional (Past).

[1] Or ȝ ore y, ty ɔraz y, etc.   [2] Or tʏ oraz y.
[3] Or ȝ*ə* n ɔre pɑz y, etc.   [4] Or ɔrɛ ȝ y, etc.
[5] Or n ɔrɛ ȝ pɑz y, etc.   [6] Or ɛs tʏ oraz y.
[7] Or ɛs ty n ora pɑz y.   [8] Or ȝ ɔrɛ(z), etc.
[9] Or tʏ orɛ(z).   [10] Or ȝ*ə* n ɔrɛ pɑ(z), etc.

orɛ ʒ[1]   n orɛ ʒ pɑ(z)[2]
orɛ ty   n orɛ ty pɑ(z)
orɛt il, orɛt ɛl   n orɛt i pɑ(z)   }
orjõ nu(z)   n orɛt ɛl pɑ(z) }
orje vu(z)   n orjõ nu pɑ(z)
orɛt il(z), orɛt ɛl(z)   n orje vu pɑ(z)
                             n orɛt i pɑ(z)   }
                             n orɛt ɛl pɑ(z) }

ɛskə ʒ orɛ(z)   ɛskə ʒə n orɛ pɑ(z)
ɛskə ty orɛ(z)[3]   ɛskə ty n orɛ pɑ(z)[4]
ɛsk il orɛ(t), ɛsk ɛl orɛ(t) ɛsk i n orɛ pɑ(z)   }
ɛskə nuz orjõ(z)   ɛsk ɛl n orɛ pɑ(z) }
ɛskə vuz orje(z)   ɛskə nu n orjõ pɑ(z)
ɛsk iz orɛ(t), ɛsk ɛlz orɛ(t) ɛskə vu n orje pɑ(z)
                             ɛsk i n orɛ pɑ(z)   }
                             ɛsk ɛl n orɛ pɑ(z) }

Past.

ʒ orɛz y[5]   ʒə n orɛ pɑz y[7]
ty orɛz y[6]   ty n orɛ pɑz y
il orɛt y, ɛl orɛt y   i n orɛ pɑz y, ɛl n orɛ pɑz y
nuz orjõz y   nu n orjõ pɑz y
vuz orjez y   vu n orje pɑz y
iz orɛt y, ɛlz orɛt y   i n orɛ pɑz y, ɛl n orɛ pɑz y

orɛ ʒ y[8]   n orɛ ʒ pɑz y[9]
orɛ ty y   n orɛ ty pɑz y
orɛt il y, orɛt ɛl y   n orɛt i pɑz y   }
orjõ nuz y   n orɛt ɛl pɑz y }
orje vuz y   n orjõ nu pɑz y
orɛt iz y, orɛt ɛlz y   n orje vu pɑz y
                             n orɛt i pɑz y   }
                             n orɛt ɛl pɑz y }

---

[1] Or ɔrɛ ʒ, etc.
[2] Or n ɔrɛ ʒ pɑ(z), etc.
[3] Or ɛs tɥ orɛ(z).
[4] Or ɛs ty n orɛ pɑ(z).
[5] Or ʒ ɔrɛz y, etc.
[6] Or tɥ orɛz y.
[7] Or ʒə n ɔrɛ pɑz y, etc.
[8] Or ɔrɛ ʒ y, etc.
[9] Or n ɔrɛ ʒ pɑz y, etc.

εskə ʒ orεz y   εskə ʒə n orε pɑz y

εskə ty orεz y [1]   εskə ty n orε pɑz y [2]

εsk il orεt y, εsk εl orεt y   εsk i n orε pɑz y)
εsk εl n orε pɑz y)

εskə nuz orjõz y   εskə nu n orjõ pɑz y

εskə vuz orjez y   εskə vu n orje pɑz y

εsk iz orεt y, εsk εlz orεt y   εsk i n orε pɑz y)
εsk εl n orε pɑz y)

Imperative.

ε   n ε pɑ(z)

εjõ(z)   n εjõ pɑ(z)

εje(z)   n εje pɑ(z)

Subjunctive.

Present.

kə ʒ ε   kə ʒə n ε pɑ(z) [4]

kə ty ε(z) [3]   kə ty n ε pɑ(z)

k il ε(t), k εl ε(t)   k i n ε pɑ(z), k εl n ε pɑ(z)

kə nuz εjõ(z)   kə nu n εjõ pɑ(z)

kə vuz εje(z)   kə vu n εje pɑ(z)

k iz ε(t), k εlz ε(t)   k i n ε pɑ(z), k εl n ε pɑ(z)

Past.

kə ʒ ys   kə ʒə n ys pɑ(z) [5]

kə ty ys(z)   kə ty n ys pɑ(z)

k il y(t), k εl y(t)   k i n y pɑ(z), k εl n y pɑ(z)

kə nuz ysjõ(z)   kə nu n ysjõ pɑ(z)

kə vuz ysje(z)   kə vu n ysje pɑ(z)

k iz ys(t), k εlz ys(t)   k i n ys pɑ(z), k εl n ys pɑ(z)

---

[1] Or εs tɥ orεz y.

[2] Or εs ty n orε pɑz y.

[3] Or kə tɥ ε(z).

[4] Or kə ʒə n ε pɑ(z).

[5] Or kə ʒə n ys pɑ(z)

Perfect.

kə ʒ ɛ y   kə ʒə n ɛ paz y²
kə ty ɛz y¹   kə ty n ɛ paz y
k il ɛt y, k ɛl ɛt y   k i n ɛ paz y, k ɛl n ɛ paz y
kə nuz ɛjõz y   kə nu n ɛjõ paz y
kə vuz ɛjez y   kə vu n ɛje paz y
k iz ɛt y, k ɛlz ɛt y   k i n ɛ paz y, k ɛl n ɛ paz y

Pluperfect.

kə ʒ ys y   kə ʒə n ys paz y³
kə ty ysz y   kə ty n ys paz y
k il yt y, k ɛl yt y   k i n y paz y, k ɛl n y paz y
kə nuz ysjõz y   kə nu n ysjõ paz y
kə vuz ysjez y   kə vu n ysje paz y
k iz yst y, k ɛlz yst y   k i n ys paz y, k ɛl n ys paz y

2°.   ɛːtr.

Infinitive.

Present.

ɛːtrə [ɛːtr]   nə paz ɛːtr ⎫
                             n ɛːtrə pa(z) ⎭

Past.

avwaːr ete   n avwaːr paz ete ⎫
                             nə paz avwaːr ete ⎭

Participle.

Present.

etã(t)   n etã pa(z)

Past.

ɛjãt ete   n ɛjã paz ete

---

¹ Or kə tɥ ɛz y.   ² Or kə ʒə n ɛ paz y.
³ Or kə ʒə n ys paz y.

Indicative.

Present.

ʒə sɥi(z).

ty ε(z)[1]

il ε(t), εl ε(t)

nu sɔm(z)

vuz ε:t(z)

i sõ(t), εl sõ(t)

ʒə nə sɥi pɑ(z)[2]

ty n ε pɑ(z)

i n ε pɑ(z), εl n ε pɑ(z)

nu nə sɔm pɑ(z)

vu n ε:t pɑ(z)

i nə sõ pɑ(z), εl nə sõ pɑ(z)

sɥi ʒ

ε ty

εt il, εt εl

sɔm nu(z)

ε:t vu(z)

sõt il(z), sõt εl(z)

nə sɥi ʒ pɑ(z)

n ε ty pɑ(z)

n εt i pɑ(z), n εt εl pɑ(z)

nə sɔm nu pɑ(z)

n ε:t vu pɑ(z)

nə sõt i pɑ(z), nə sõt εl pɑ(z)

εskə ʒə sɥi(z)

εskə ty ε(z)[3]

εsk il ε(t), εsk εl˙ε(t)

εskə nu sɔm(z)

εskə vuz ε:t

εsk i sõ(t), εsk εl sõ(t)

εskə ʒə nə sɥi pɑ(z)

εskə ty n ε pɑ(z)[4]

εsk i n ε pɑ(z), εsk εl n ε pɑ(z)

εskə nu nə sɔm pɑ(z)

εskə vu n ε:t pɑ(z)   [pɑ(z)

εsk i nə sõ pɑ(z), εsk εl nə sõ

Imperfect.

ʒ etε(z)

ty etε(z)[5]

il etε(t), εl etε(t)

nuz etjõ(z)

vuz etje(z)

iz etε(t), εlz etε(t)

ʒə n etε pɑ(z)

ty n etε pɑ(z)

i n etε pɑ(z), εl n etε pɑ(z)

nu n etjõ pɑ(z)

vu n etje pɑ(z)

i n etε pɑ(z), εl n etε pɑ(z)

etε ʒ

etε ty

etεt il, etεt εl

etjõ nu(z)

etje vu(z)

etεt il(z), etεt εl(z)

n etε ʒ pɑ(z)

n etε ty pɑ(z)

n etεt i pɑ(z)   ⎫

n etεt εl pɑ(z) ⎭

n etjõ nu pɑ(z)

n etje vu pɑ(z)

n etεt i pɑ(z)   ⎫

n etεt εl pɑ(z) ⎭

---

[1] Or tɥ ε(z). [2] Or ʒə nə sɥi pɑ(z).

[3] Or εs tɥ ε(z). [4] Or εs ty n ε pɑ(z). [5] Or tɥ etε(z).

ɛskə ʒ etɛ(z)
ɛskə ty etɛ(z)[1]
ɛsk il etɛ(t), ɛsk ɛl etɛ(t)
ɛskə nuz etjõ(z)
ɛskə vuz etje(z)
ɛsk iz etɛ(t), ɛsk ɛlz etɛ(t)

ɛskə ʒə n etɛ pɑ(z)
ɛskə ty n etɛ pɑ(z)[2]
ɛsk i n etɛ pɑ(z)   ⎫
ɛsk ɛl n etɛ pɑ(z)   ⎭
ɛskə nu n etjõ pɑ(z)
ɛskə vu n etje pɑ(z)
ɛsk i n etɛ pɑ(z)   ⎫
ɛsk ɛl n etɛ pɑ(z)   ⎭

Past.

ʒə fy(z)
ty fy(z)
i fy(t), ɛl fy(t)
nu fy:m(z)
vu fy:t(z)
i fy:r(t), ɛl fy:r(t)

ʒə nə fy pɑ(z)[3]
ty nə fy pɑ(z)
i nə fy pɑ(z), ɛl nə fy pɑ(z)
nu nə fy:m pɑ(z)
vu nə fy:t pɑ(z)
i nə fy:r pɑ(z), ɛl nə fy:r pɑ(z)

fy ʒ[4]
fy ty
fyt il, fyt ɛl
fy:m nu(z)
fy:t vu(z)
fy:rt il(z), fy:rt ɛl(z)

nə fy ʒ pɑ(z)
nə fy ty pɑ(z)
nə fyt i pɑ(z)   ⎫
nə fyt ɛl pɑ(z)   ⎭
nə fy:m nu pɑ(z)
nə fy:t vu pɑ(z)
nə fy:rt i pɑ(z)   ⎫
nə fy:rt ɛl pɑ(z)   ⎭

ɛskə ʒə fy(z)
ɛskə ty fy(z)[5]
ɛsk i fy(t), ɛsk ɛl fy(t)
ɛskə nu fy:m(z)
ɛskə vu fy:t(z)
ɛsk i fy:r(t), ɛsk ɛl fy:r(t)

ɛskə ʒə nə fy pɑ(z)[6]
ɛskə ty nə fy pɑ(z)[7]
ɛsk i nə fy pɑ(z)   ⎫
ɛsk ɛl nə fy pɑ(z)   ⎭
ɛskə nu nə fy:m pɑ(z)
ɛskə vu nə fy:t pɑ(z)
ɛsk i nə fy:r pɑ(z)   ⎫
ɛsk ɛl nə fy:r pɑ(z)   ⎭

---

[1] Or ɛs tɥ etɛ(z).

[2] Or ɛs ty n etɛ·pɑ(z).

[3] Or ʒə nə fy pɑ(z).

[4] Unusual.

[5] Or ɛs ty fy(z).

[6] Or ɛskə ʒə nə fy pɑ(z).

[7] Or ɛs ty nə fy pɑ(z).

Future.[†]

ʒə sɒre[1]	ʒə nɒ sɒre pɑ(z)[2]
ty sɒra(z)	ty nɒ sɒra pɑ(z)
i sɒra, ɛl sɒra	i nɒ sɒra pɑ(z), ɛl nɒ sɒra pɑ(z)
nu sɒrȏ(z)	nu nɒ sɒrȏ pɑ(z)
vu sɒre(z)	vu nɒ sɒre pɑ(z)
i sɒrȏ(t), ɛl sɒrȏ(t)	i nɒ sɒrȏ pɑ(z), ɛl nɒ sɒrȏ pɑ(z)

sɒrɛ ʒ	nɒ sɒrɛ ʒ pɑ(z)[3]
sɒra ty	nɒ sɒra ty pɑ(z)
sɒrat il, sɒrat ɛl	nɒ sɒrat i pɑ(z) }
	nɒ sɒrat ɛl pɑ(z) }
sɒrȏ nu(z)	nɒ sɒrȏ nu pɑ(z)
sɒre vu(z)	nɒ sɒre vu pɑ(z)
sɒrȏt il(z), sɒrȏt ɛl(z)	nɒ sɒrȏt i pɑ(z) }
	nɒ sɒrȏt ɛl pɑ(z) }

ɛskə ʒə sɒre[4]	ɛskə ʒə nɒ sɒre pɑ(z)[6]
ɛskə ty sɒra(z)[5]	ɛskə ty nɒ sɒra pɑ(z)[7]
ɛsk i sɒra, ɛsk ɛl sɒra	ɛsk i nɒ sɒra pɑ(z) }
	ɛsk ɛl nɒ sɒra pɑ(z) }
ɛskɒ nu sɒrȏ(z)	ɛskɒ nu nɒ sɒrȏ pɑ(z)
ɛskɒ vu sɒre(z)	ɛskɒ vu nɒ sɒre pɑ(z)
ɛsk i sɒrȏ(t), ɛsk ɛl sɒrȏ(t)	ɛsk i nɒ sɒrȏ pɑ(z) }
	ɛsk ɛl nɒ sɒrȏ pɑ(z) }

Perfect.

ʒ e ete	ʒɒ n e pɑz ete
ty az ete[8]	ty n a pɑz ete
il a ete, ɛl a ete	i n a pɑz ete, ɛl n a pɑz ete
nuz avȏz ete	nu n avȏ pɑz ete
vuz avez ete	vu n ave pɑz ete
iz ȏt ete, ɛlz ȏt ete	i n ȏ pɑz ete, ɛl n ȏ pɑz ete

---

† For Future in the Past, see Conditional (Present).

[1] Or ʒə sɒre.   [2] Or ʒə nə sɒre pɑ(z).

[3] Or nɒ sɒrɛ ʒ pɑ(z), etc., nɒ sɒrɛ ʒ pɑ(z), etc.

[4] Or ɛskə ʒə sɒre.   [5] Or ɛs tẏ sɒra(z).

[6] Or ɛskə ʒɒ nɒ sɒre pɑ(z).   [7] Or ɛs ty n sɒra pɑ(z).

[8] Or tɥ az ete.

ɛ ʒ ete
a ty ete[1]
at il ete, at ɛl ete ·
avõ nuz ete
ave vuz ete
õt iz ete, õt ɛlz ete

n ɛ ʒ paz ete
n a ty paz ete
n at i paz ete   ⎫
n at ɛl paz ete ⎭
n avõ nu paz ete
n ave vu paz ete
n õt i paz ete   ⎫
n õt ɛl paz ete ⎭

ɛskə ʒ e ete
ɛskə ty az ete[2]
ɛsk il a ete, ɛsk ɛl a ete
ɛskə nuz avõz ete
ɛskə vuz avez ete
ɛsk iz õt ete, ɛsk ɛlz õt ete

ɛskə ʒə n e paz ete
ɛskə ty n a paz ete[3]
ɛsk i n a paz ete   ⎫
ɛsk ɛl n a paz ete ⎭
ɛskə nu n avõ paz ete
ɛskə vu n ave paz ete
ɛsk i n õ paz ete   ⎫
ɛsk ɛl n õ paz ete ⎭

Past Perfect or Pluperfect.

ʒ avɛz ete
ty avɛz ete[4]
il avɛt ete, ɛl avɛt ete
nuz avjõz ete
vuz avjez ete
iz avɛt ete, ɛlz avɛt ete

ʒə n avɛ paz ete
ty n avɛ paz ete
i n avɛ paz ete, ɛl n avɛ paz ete
nu n avjõ paz ete
vu n avje paz ete
i n avɛ paz ete, ɛl n avɛ paz ete

avɛ ʒ ete
avɛ ty ete[5]
avɛt il ete, avɛt ɛl ete
avjõ nuz ete
avje vuz ete
avɛt iz ete, avɛt ɛlz ete

n avɛ ʒ paz ete
n avɛ ty paz ete
n avɛt i paz ete   ⎫
n avɛt ɛl paz ete ⎭
n avjõ nu paz ete
n avje vu paz ete
n avɛt i paz ete   ⎫
n avɛt ɛl paz ete ⎭

---

[1] Or a tɥ ete.
[2] Or ɛs tɥ az ete.
[3] Or ɛs ty n a paz ete.
[4] Or tɥ avɛz ete.
[5] Or avɛ tɥ ete.

εskə ʒ avɛz ete
εskə ty avɛz ete[1]
εsk il avɛt ete, εsk εl avɛt ete
εskə nuz avjõz ete
εskə vuz avjez ete
εsk iz avɛt ete, εsk εlz avɛt ete

εskə ʒə n avɛ pɑz ete
εskə ty n avɛ pɑz ete[2]
εsk i n avɛ pɑz ete }
εsk εl n avɛ pɑz ete }
εskə nu n avjõ pɑz ete
εskə vu n avje pɑz ete
εsk i n avɛ pɑz ete }
εsk εl n avɛ pɑz ete }

Second Past Perfect.

ʒ yz ete
ty yz ete
il yt ete, εl yt ete
nuz yːmz ete
vuz yːtz ete
iz yːrt ete, εlz yːrt ete

ʒə n y pɑz ete
ty n y pɑz ete
i n y pɑz ete, εl n y pɑz ete
nu n yːm pɑz ete
vu n yːt pɑz ete
i n yːr pɑz ete, εl n yːr pɑz ete

y ʒ ete
y ty ete[3]
yt il ete, yt εl ete
yːm nuz ete[4]
yːt vuz ete
yːrt iz ete, yːrt εlz ete

n y ʒ pɑz ete
n y ty pɑz ete
n yt i pɑz ete }
n yt εl pɑz ete }
n yːm nu pɑz ete[4]
n yːt vu pɑz ete
n yːrt i pɑz ete }
n yːrt εl pɑz ete }

εskə ʒ yz ete
εskə ty yz ete[5]
εsk il yt ete, εsk εl yt ete
εskə nuz yːmz ete[4]
εskə vuz yːtz ete
εsk iz yːrt ete

εskə ʒə n y pɑz ete
εskə ty n y pɑz ete[6]
εsk i n y pɑz ete }
εsk εl n y pɑz ete }
εskə nu n yːm pɑz ete[4]
εskə vu n yːt pɑz ete
εsk i n yːr pɑz ete }
εsk εl n yːr pɑz ete }

---

[1] Or εs tɥ avɛz ete.

[3] Or y tɥ ete.

[5] Or εs ty yz ete.

[2] Or εs ty n avɛ pɑz ete.

[4] Unusual. (Cf. p. 98, n. 3.)

[6] Or εs ty n y pɑz ete.

Future Perfect. †

ʒ ore ete[1]
ty oraz ete[2]
il ora ete, ɛl ora ete
nuz orõz ete
vuz orez ete
iz orõt ete, ɛlz orõt ete

ʒə n ore paz ete[3]
ty n ora paz ete
i n ora paz ete, ɛl n ora paz ete
nu n orõ paz ete
vu n ore paz ete
i n orõ paz ete, ɛl n orõ paz ete

orɛ ʒ ete[4]
ora ty ete[5]
orat il ete, orat ɛl ete
orõ nuz ete
ore vuz ete
orõt iz ete, orõt ɛlz ete

n orɛ ʒ paz ete[6]
n ora ty paz ete
n orat i paz ete ⎫
n orat ɛl paz ete ⎭
n orõ nu paz ete
n ore vu paz ete
n orõt i paz ete ⎫
n orõt ɛl paz ete ⎭

ɛskə ʒ ore ete
ɛskə ty oraz ete[7]
ɛsk il ora ete, ɛsk ɛl ora ete
ɛskə nuz orõz ete
ɛskə vuz orez ete
ɛsk iz orõt ete, ɛsk ɛlz orõt ete

ɛskə ʒə n ore paz ete
ɛskə ty n ora paz ete[8]
ɛsk i n ora paz ete ⎫
ɛsk ɛl n ora paz ete ⎭
ɛskə nu n orõ paz ete
ɛskə vu n ore paz ete
ɛsk i n orõ paz ete ⎫
ɛsk ɛl n orõ paz ete ⎭

Conditional.

Present.

ʒə sɔrɛ(z)[9]
ty sɔrɛ(z)
i sɔrɛ(t), ɛl sɔrɛ(t)
nu sərjõ(z)
vu sərje(z)
i sɔrɛ(t), ɛl sɔrɛ(t)

ʒə nə sɔrɛ pɑ(z)[10]
ty nə sɔrɛ pɑ(z)
i nə sɔrɛ pɑ(z), ɛl nə sɔrɛ pɑ(z)
nu nə sərjõ pɑ(z)
vu nə sərje pɑ(z)
i nə sɔrɛ pɑ(z), ɛl nə sɔrɛ pɑ(z)

---

† For the Future Perfect in the Past, see Conditional (Past).

[1] Or ʒ ɔre ete, ty ɔraz ete, etc.
[2] Or tɥ oraz ete.
[3] Or ʒə n ɔre paz ete, etc.
[4] Or ɔrɛ ʒ ete, etc.
[5] Or ora tɥ ete.
[6] Or n ɔrɛ ʒ paz ete, etc.
[7] Or ɛs tɥ oraz ete.
[8] Or ɛs ty n ora paz ete.
[9] Or ʒə sɔrɛ(z).
[10] Or ʒə nə sɔrɛ pɑ(z).

sɔrɛ ʒ	nɔ sɔrɛ ʒ pɑ(z) [1]
sərɛ ty	nɔ sɔrɛ ty pɑ(z)
sɔrɛt il, sɔrɛt ɛl	nɔ sɔrɛt i pɑ(z) ⎫
sərjɔ̀ nu(z)	nɔ sɔrɛt ɛl pɑ(z) ⎭
sərje vu(z)	nə sərjɔ̃ nu pɑ(z)
sɔrɛt il(z), sɔrɛt ɛl(z)	nə sərje vu pɑ(z)
	nɔ sɔrɛt i pɑ(z) ⎫
	nɔ sɔrɛt ɛl pɑ(z) ⎭

ɛskə ʒə sɔrɛ(z) [2]	ɛskə ʒə nɔ sɔrɛ pɑ(z) [4]
ɛskə ty sɔrɛ(z) [3]	ɛskə ty nə sɔrɛ pɑ(z) [5]
ɛsk i sɔrɛ(t), ɛsk ɛl sɔrɛ(t)	ɛsk i nɔ sɔrɛ pɑ(z) ⎫
ɛskɔ nu sərjɔ̃(z)	ɛsk ɛl nɔ sɔrɛ pɑ(z) ⎭
ɛskɔ vu sərje(z)	ɛskɔ nu nə sərjɔ̃ pɑ(z)
ɛsk i sɔrɛ(t), ɛsk ɛl sɔrɛ(t)	ɛskɔ vu nə sərje pɑ(z)
	ɛsk i nɔ sɔrɛ pɑ(z) ⎫
	ɛsk ɛl nɔ sɔrɛ pɑ(z) ⎭

Past.

ʒ orɛz ete [6]	ʒɔ n orɛ pɑz ete [ˣ]
ty orɛz ete [7]	ty n orɛ pɑz ete
il orɛt ete, ɛl orɛt ete	i n orɛ pɑz ete, ɛl n orɛ pɑz ete
nuz orjɔ̃z ete	nu n orjɔ̃ pɑz ete
vuz orjez ete	vu n orje pɑz ete
iz orɛt ete, ɛlz orɛt ete	i n orɛ pɑz ete, ɛl n orɛ pɑz ete

orɛ ʒ ete [9]	n orɛ ʒ pɑz ete [11]
orɛ ty ete [10]	n orɛ ty pɑz ete
orɛt il ete, orɛt ɛl ete	n orɛt i pɑz ete ⎫
orjɔ̃ nuz ete	n orɛt ɛl pɑz ete ⎭
orje vuz ete	n orjɔ̃ nu pɑz ete
orɛt iz ete, orɛt ɛlz ete	n orje vu pɑz ete
	n orɛt i pɑz ete ⎫
	n orɛt ɛl pɑz ete ⎭

---

[1] Or nɔ sərɛ ʒ pɑ(z), etc., nə sɔrɛ ʒ pɑ(z), etc.

[2] Or ɛskə ʒɔ sɔrɛ(z). [3] Or ɛs ty sɔrɛ(z).

[4] Or ɛskə ʒɔ nɔ sɔrɛ pɑ(z). [5] Or ɛs ty n sɔrɛ pɑ(z).

[6] Or ʒ orɛz ete, ty orɛz ete, etc. [7] Or tɥ orɛz ete.

[ˣ] Or ʒɔ n ɔrɛ pɑz ete, etc. [9] Or ɔrɛ ʒ ete, etc.

[10] Or orɛ tɥ ete. [11] Or n ɔrɛ ʒ pɑz ete, etc.

ɛskə ʒ orɛz ete

ɛskə ty orɛz ete[1]

ɛsk il orɛt ete, ɛsk ɛl orɛt ete

ɛskə nuz orjõz ete

ɛskə vuz orjez ete

ɛsk iz orɛt ete, ɛsk ɛlz orɛt ete

ɛskə ʒə n orɛ pɑz ete

ɛskə ty n orɛ pɑz ete[2]

ɛsk i n orɛ pɑz ete   }

ɛsk ɛl n orɛ pɑz ete   }

ɛskə nu n orjõ pɑz ete

ɛskə vu n orje pɑz ete

ɛsk i n orɛ pɑz ete   }

ɛsk ɛl n orɛ pɑz ete   }

Imperative.

swa(z)

swajõ(z)

swaje(z)

nə swa pɑ(z)

nə swajõ pɑ(z)

nə swaje pɑ(z)

Subjunctive.

Present.

kə ʒə swa(z)[3]

kə ty swa(z)

k i swa(t), k ɛl swa(t)

kə nu swajõ(z)

kə vu swaje(z)

k i swa(t), k ɛl swa(t)

kə ʒə nə swa pɑ(z)[4]

kə ty nə swa pɑ(z)   [pɑ(z)

k i nə swa pɑ(z), k ɛl nə swa

kə nu nə swajõ pɑ(z)

kə vu nə swaje pɑ(z)   [pɑ(z)

k i nə swa pɑ(z), k ɛl nə swa

Past.

kə ʒə fys[5]

kə ty fys(z)

k i fy(t), k ɛl fy(t)

kə nu fysjõ(z)

kə vu fysje(z)

k i fys(t), k ɛl fys(t)

kə ʒə nə fys pɑ(z)[6]

kə ty nə fys pɑ(z)

k i nə fy pɑ(z), k ɛl nə fy pɑ(z)

kə nu nə fysjõ pɑ(z)

kə vu nə fysje pɑ(z)

k i nə fys pɑ(z), k ɛl nə fys pɑ(z)

---

[1] Or ɛs tɥ orɛz ete.

[3] Or kə ʒə swa(z).

[5] Or kə ʒə fys.

[2] Or ɛs ty n orɛ pɑz ete.

[4] Or kə ʒə nə swa pɑ(z).

[6] Or kə ʒə nə fys pɑ(z).

Perfect.

kə ʒ ɛ ete   kə ʒə n ɛ pɑz ete[2]
kə ty ɛz ete[1]   kə ty n ɛ pɑz ete
k il ɛt ete, k ɛl ɛt ete   k i n ɛ pɑz ete, k ɛl n ɛ pɑz ete
kə nuz ɛjõz ete   kə nu n ɛjõ pɑz ete
kə vuz ɛjez ete   kə vu n ɛje pɑz ete
k iz ɛt ete, k ɛlz ɛt ete   k i n ɛ pɑz ete, k ɛl n ɛ pɑz ete

Pluperfect.

kə ʒ ys ete   kə ʒə n ys pɑz ete[3]
kə ty ysz ete   kə ty n ys pɑz ete
k il yt ete, k ɛl yt ete   k i n y pɑz ete, k ɛl n y pɑz ete
kə nuz ysjõz ete   kə nu n ysjõ pɑz ete
kə vuz ysjez ete   kə vu n ysje pɑz ete
k iz yst ete, k ɛlz yst ete   k i n ys pɑz ete, k ɛl n ys pɑz ete

(b)   truːv-.

1°,   Active Voice.

Infinitive.

Present.

truve   nə pɑ truve
                                    nə truve pɑ(z)

Past.

avwaːr truve   nə pɑz avwaːr truve
                                    n avwaːr pɑ truve

Participle.

Present.

truvã(t)   nə truvã pɑ(z)

Past.

ɛjã truve   n ɛjã pɑ truve

---

[1] Or kə tŭ ɛz ete.   [2] Or kə ʒə n ɛ pɑz ete.
[3] Or kə ʒə n ys pɑz ete.

Indicative.

Present.

ʒə truːv   ʒə nə truv pɑ(z)[1]
ty truːv(z)   ty nə truv pɑ(z)
i truːv, ɛl truːv   i nə truv pɑ(z), ɛl nə truv pɑ(z)
nu truvõ(z)   nu nə truvõ pɑ(z)
vu truve(z)   vu nə truve pɑ(z)
i truːv(t), ɛl truːv(t)   i nə truv pɑ(z), ɛl nə truv pɑ(z)

truvɛ ʒ   nə truvɛ ʒ pɑ(z)
truv ty   nə truv ty pɑ(z)
truvt il, truvt ɛl   nə truvt i pɑ(z)   }
truvõ nu(z)   nə truvt ɛl pɑ(z) }
truve vu(z)   nə truvõ nu pɑ(z)
truvt il(z), truvt ɛl(z)   nə truve vu pɑ(z)
                                  nə truvt i pɑ(z)   }
                                  nə truvt ɛl pɑ(z) }

ɛskə ʒə truːv   ɛskə ʒə nə truv pɑ(z)[3]
ɛskə ty truːv(z)[2]   ɛskə ty nə truv pɑ(z)[4]
ɛsk i truːv, ɛsk ɛl truːv   ɛsk i nə truv pɑ(z) }
ɛskə nu truvõ(z)   ɛsk ɛl nə truv pɑ(z) }
ɛskə vu truve(z)   ɛskə nu nə truvõ pɑ(z)
ɛsk i truːv(t), ɛsk ɛl truːv(t)   ɛskə vu nə truve pɑ(z)
                                  ɛsk i nə truv pɑ(z) }
                                  ɛsk ɛl nə truv pɑ(z) }

Imperfect.

ʒə truvɛ(z)   ʒə nə truvɛ pɑ(z)[5]
ty truvɛ(z)   ty nə truvɛ pɑ(z)   [pɑ(z)
i truvɛ(t), ɛl truvɛ(t)   i nə truvɛ pɑ(z), ɛl nə truvɛ
nu truvjõ(z)   nu nə truvjõ pɑ(z)
vu truvje(z)   vu nə truvje pɑ(z)   [pɑ(z)
i truvɛ(t), ɛl truvɛ(t)   i nə truvɛ pɑ(z), ɛl nə truvɛ

---

[1] Or ʒə nə truv pɑ(z).   [2] Or ɛs ty truːv(z).
[3] Or ɛskə ʒə nə truv pɑ(z).   [4] Or ɛs ty nə truv pɑ(z).
[5] Or ʒə nə truvɛ pɑ(z).

truvɛ ʒ   nə truvɛ ʒ pa(z)
truvɛ ty   nə truvɛ ty pa(z)
truvɛt i*l*, truvɛt ɛl   nə truvɛt i pa(z)   ⎫
truvjõ nu(z)   nə truvɛt ɛl pa(z)   ⎭
truvje vu(z)   nə truvjõ nu pa(z)
truvɛt i*l*(z), truvɛt ɛl(z).   nə truvje vu pa(z)
                                           nə truvɛt i pa(z)   ⎫
                                           nə truvɛt ɛl pa(z)   ⎭

ɛskə ʒə truvɛ(z)   ɛskə ʒə nə truvɛ pa(z)[2]
ɛskə ty truvɛ(z)[1]   ɛskə ty nə truvɛ pa(z)[3]
ɛsk i truvɛ(t), ɛsk ɛl truvɛ(t)   ɛsk i nə truvɛ pa(z)   ⎫
ɛskə nu truvjõ(z)   ɛsk ɛ*l* nə truvɛ pa(z) ⎭
ɛskə vu truvje(z)   ɛskə nu nə truvjõ pa(z)
ɛsk i truvɛ(t), ɛsk ɛl truvɛ(t)   ɛskə vu nə truvje pa(z)
                                           ɛsk i nə truvɛ pa(z)   ⎫
                                           ɛsk ɛ*l* nə truvɛ pa(z) ⎭

Past.

ʒə truve   ʒə nə truve pa(z)[4]
ty truva(z)   ty nə truva pa(z)   [pa(z)
i truva, ɛl truva   i nə truva pa(z), ɛ*l* nə truva
nu truva:m(z)   nu nə truva:m pa(z)
vu truva:t(z)   vu nə truva:t pa(z)   [pa(z)
i truvɛ:r(t), ɛl truvɛ:r(t)   i nə truvɛ:r pa(z), ɛ*l* nə truvɛ:r

truvɛ ʒ   nə truvɛ ʒ pa(z)
truva ty   nə truva ty pa(z)
truvat i*l*, truvat ɛl   nə truvat i pa(z)   ⎫
truva:m nu(z)[5]   nə truvat ɛl pa(z)   ⎭
truva:t vu(z)[5]   nə truva:m nu pa(z)[5]
truvɛ:rt i*l*(z), truvɛ:rt ɛl(z)   nə truva:t vu pa(z)[5]
                                           nə truvɛ:rt i pa(z)   ⎫
                                           nə truvɛ:rt ɛl pa(z)   ⎭

---

[1] Or ɛs ty truvɛ(z).   [2] Or ɛskə ʒə nə truvɛ pa(z).

[3] Or ɛs ty nə truvɛ pa(z).   [4] Or ʒə nə truve pa(z).

[5] Unusual.

ɛskə ʒə truve
ɛskə ty truva(z)[1]
ɛsk i truva, ɛsk ɛl truva
ɛskə nu truva:m(z)
ɛskə vu truva:t(z)
ɛsk i truvɛ:r(t), ɛsk ɛl truvɛ:r(t)

ɛskə ʒə nə truve pɑ(z)[2]
ɛskə ty nə truva pɑ(z)[3]
ɛsk i nə truva pɑ(z)   }
ɛsk ɛl nə truva pɑ(z) }
ɛskə nu nə truva:m pɑ(z)
ɛskə vu nə truva:t pɑ(z)
ɛsk i nə truvɛ:r pɑ(z) }
ɛsk ɛl nə truvɛ:r pɑ(z) }

Future.†

ʒə truvre
ty truvra(z)
i truvra, ɛl truvra
nu truvrŏ(z)
vu truvre(z)
i truvrŏ(t), ɛl truvrŏ(t)

ʒə nə truvre pɑ(z)[4]
ty nə truvra pɑ(z)   [pɑ(z)
i nə truvra pɑ(z), ɛl nə truvra
nu nə truvrŏ pɑ(z)
vu nə truvre pɑ(z)   [pɑ(z)
i nə truvrŏ pɑ(z), ɛl nə truvrŏ

truvrɛ ʒ
truvra ty
truvrat il, truvrat ɛl
truvrŏ nu(z)
truvre vu(z)
truvrŏt il(z), truvrŏt ɛl(z)

nə truvrɛ ʒ pɑ(z)
nə truvra ty pɑ(z)
nə truvrat i pɑ(z)   }
nə truvrat ɛl pɑ(z) }
nə truvrŏ nu pɑ(z)
nə truvre vu pɑ(z)
nə truvrŏt i pɑ(z)   }
nə truvrŏt ɛl pɑ(z) }

ɛskə ʒə truvre
ɛskə ty truvra(z)[5]
ɛsk i truvra, ɛsk ɛl truvra
ɛskə nu truvrŏ(z)
ɛskə vu truvre(z)
ɛsk i truvrŏ(t), ɛsk ɛl truvrŏ(t)

ɛskə ʒə nə truvre pɑ(z)[6]
ɛskə ty nə truvra pɑ(z)[7]
ɛsk i nə truvra pɑ(z)   }
ɛsk el nə truvra pɑ(z) }
ɛskə nu nə truvrŏ pɑ(z)
ɛskə vu nə truvre pɑ(z)
ɛsk i nə truvrŏ pɑ(z)   }
ɛsk el nə truvrŏ pɑ(z) }

---

† For the Future in the Past, see Conditional (Present).

[1] Or ɛs ty truva(z).
[2] Or ɛskə ʒə nə truve pɑ(z).
[3] Or ɛs ty n truva pɑ(z).
[4] Or ʒə nə truvre pɑ(z).
[5] Or ɛs ty truvra(z).
[6] Or ɛskə ʒə nə truvre pɑ(z).
[7] Or ɛs ty nə truvra pɑ(z).

Perfect.

ʒ e truve   ʒə n e pa truve
ty a truve[1]   ty n a pa truve
il a truve, ɛl a truve   i n a pa truve, ɛl n a pa truve
nuz avõ truve   nu n avõ pa truve
vuz ave truve   vu n ave pa truve
iz õ truve, ɛlz õ truve   i n õ pa truve, ɛl n õ pa truve

ɛ ʒ truve   n ɛ ʒ pa truve
a ty truve   n a ty pa truve
at i truve, at ɛl truve   n at i pa truve ⎫
avõ nu truve   n at ɛl pa truve ⎭
ave vu truve   n avõ nu pa truve
õt i truve, õt ɛl truve   n ave vu pa truve
                                                n õt i pa truve ⎫
                                                n õt ɛl pa truve ⎭

ɛskə ʒ e truve   ɛskə ʒə n e pa truve
ɛskə ty a truve[2]   ɛskə ty n a pa truve[3]
ɛsk il a truve, ɛsk ɛl a truve   ɛsk i n a pa truve ⎫
ɛskə nuz avõ truve   ɛsk ɛl n a pa truve ⎭
ɛskə vuz ave truve   ɛskə nu n avõ pa truve
ɛsk iz õ truve, ɛsk ɛlz õ truve   ɛskə vu n ave pa truve
                                                ɛsk i n õ pa truve ⎫
                                                ɛsk ɛl n õ pa truve ⎭

Past Perfect or Pluperfect.

ʒ avɛ truve   ʒə n avɛ pa truve
ty avɛ truve[4]   ty n avɛ pa truve
il avɛ truve, ɛl avɛ truve   i n avɛ pa truve ⎫
nuz avjõ truve   ɛl n avɛ pa truve ⎭
vuz avje truve   nu n avjõ pa truve
iz avɛ truve, ɛlz avɛ truve   vu n avje pa truve
                                                i n avɛ pa truve ⎫
                                                ɛl n avɛ pa truve ⎭

---

[1] Or tɥ a truve.   [2] Or ɛs tɥ a truve.
[3] Or ɛs ty n a pa truve.   [4] Or tɥ avɛ truve.

avɛ ʒ truve   n avɛ ʒ pa truve
avɛ ty truve   n avɛ ty pa truve
avɛt i truve   ⎫   n avɛt i pa truve   ⎫
avɛt ɛl truve   ⎭   n avɛt ɛl pa truve   ⎭
avjõ nu truve   n avjõ nu pa truve
avje vu truve   n avje vu pa truve
avɛt i truve   ⎫   n avɛt i pa truve   ⎫
avɛt ɛl truve   ⎭   n avɛt ɛl pa truve   ⎭

ɛskə ʒ avɛ truve   ɛskə ʒə n avɛ pa truve
ɛskə ty avɛ truve[1]   ɛskə ty n avɛ pa truve[2]
ɛsk il avɛ truve ⎫   ɛsk i n avɛ pa truve   ⎫
ɛsk ɛl avɛ truve ⎭   ɛsk ɛl n avɛ pa truve ⎭
ɛskə nuz avjõ truve   ɛskə nu n avjõ pa truve
ɛskə vuz avje truve   ɛskə vu n avje pa truve
ɛsk iz avɛ truve   ⎫   ɛsk i n avɛ pa truve   ⎫
ɛsk ɛlz avɛ truve ⎭   ɛsk ɛl n avɛ pa truve ⎭

Second Past Perfect.

ʒ y truve   ʒə n y pa truve
ty y truve   ty n y pa truve
il y truve, ɛl y truve   i n y pa truve, ɛl n y pa truve
nuz yːm truve   nu n yːm pa truve
vuz yːt truve   vu n yːt pa truve   [truve
iz yːr truve, ɛlz yːr truve   i n yːr pa truve, ɛl n yːr pa

y ʒ truve   n y ʒ pa truve
y ty truve   n y ty pa truve
yt i truve, yt ɛl truve   n yt i pa truve   ⎫
yːm nu truve[3]   n yt ɛl pa truve   ⎭
yːt vu truve   n yːm nu pa truve[3]
yːrt i truve, yːrt ɛl truve   n yːt vu pa truve
                                    n yːrt i pa truve ⎫
                                    n yːrt ɛl pa truve ⎭

---

[1] Or ɛs tɥ avɛ truve.   [2] Or ɛs ty n avɛ pa truve
[3] Unusual. (Cf. p. 98, n. 3.)

ɛskə ʒ y truve   ɛskə ʒə n y pɑ truve
ɛskə ty y truve[1]   ɛskə ty n y pɑ truve[3]
ɛsk il y truve ⎫   ɛsk i n y pɑ truve ⎫
ɛsk ɛl y truve ⎭   ɛsk ɛl n y pɑ truve ⎭
ɛskə nuz y:m truve[2]   ɛskə nu n y:m pɑ truve[2]
ɛskə vuz y:t truve   ɛskə vu n y:t pɑ truve
ɛsk iz y:r truve ⎫   ɛsk i n y:r pɑ truve ⎫
ɛsk ɛlz y:r truve⎭   ɛsk ɛl n y:r pɑ truve⎭

Future Perfect.†

ʒ ore truve[4]   ʒə n ore pɑ truve[6]
ty ora truve[5]   ty n ora pɑ truve
il ora truve, ɛl ora truve   i n ora pɑ truve ⎫
nuz orõ truve   ɛl n ora pɑ truve ⎭
vuz ore truve   nu n orõ pɑ truve
iz orõ truve, ɛlz orõ truve vu n ore pɑ truve
                             i n orõ pɑ truve ⎫
                             ɛl n orõ pɑ truve ⎭

orɛ ʒ truve[7]   n orɛ ʒ pɑ truve[8]
ora ty truve   n ora ty pɑ truve
orat i truve ⎫   n orat i pɑ truve ⎫
orat ɛl truve ⎭   n orat ɛl pɑ truve ⎭
orõ nu truve   n orõ nu pɑ truve
ore vu truve   n ore vu pɑ truve
orõt i truve ⎫   n orõt i pɑ truve ⎫
orõt ɛl truve ⎭   n orõt ɛl pɑ truve ⎭

ɛskə ʒ ore truve   ɛskə ʒə n ore pɑ truve
ɛskə ty ora truve[9]   ɛskə ty n ora pɑ truve[10]
ɛsk il ora truve ⎫   ɛsk i n ora pɑ truve ⎫
ɛsk ɛl ora truve ⎭   ɛsk ɛl n ora pɑ truve ⎭
ɛskə nuz orõ truve   ɛskə nu n orõ pɑ truve
ɛskə vuz ore truve   ɛskə vu n ore pɑ truve
ɛsk iz orõ truve ⎫   ɛsk i n orõ pɑ truve ⎫
ɛsk ɛlz orõ truve ⎭   ɛsk ɛl n orõ pɑ truve ⎭

---

† For Future Perfect in the Past, see Conditional (Past).

[1] Or ɛs ty y truve.   [2] Unusual.
[3] Or ɛs ty n y pɑ truve.   [4] Or ʒ ɔre truve, etc.
[5] Or tɥ ora truve.   [6] Or ʒə n ɔre pɑ truve, etc.
[7] Or ɔrɛ ʒ truve, etc.   [8] Or n ɔrɛ ʒ pɑ truve.
[9] Or ɛs tɥ ora truve.   [10] Or ɛs ty n ora pɑ truve.

Conditional.

Present.

ʒə truvrɛ(z)   ʒə nə truvrɛ pɑ(z)[1]
ty truvrɛ(z)   ty nə truvrɛ pɑ(z)   [pɑ(z)
i truvrɛ(t), ɛl truvrɛ(t)   i nə truvrɛ pɑ(z), ɛl nə truvrɛ
nu truvərjõ(z)   nu nə truvərjõ pɑ(z)
vu truvərje(z)   vu nə truvərje pɑ(z)   [pɑ(z)
i truvrɛ(t), ɛl truvrɛ(t)   i nə truvrɛ pɑ(z), ɛl nə truvrɛ

truvrɛ ʒ   nə truvrɛ ʒ pɑ(z)
truvrɛ ty   nə truvrɛ ty pɑ(z)
truvrɛt il ⎫   nə truvrɛt i pɑ(z) ⎫
truvrɛt ɛl ⎭   nə truvrɛt ɛl pɑ(z) ⎭
truvərjõ nu(z)   nə truvərjõ nu pɑ(z)
truvərje vu(z)   nə truvərje vu pɑ(z)
truvrɛt il(z) ⎫   nə truvrɛt i pɑ(z) ⎫
truvrɛt ɛl(z) ⎭   nə truvrɛt ɛl pɑ(z) ⎭

ɛskə ʒə truvrɛ(z)   ɛskə ʒə nə truvrɛ pɑ(z)[3]
ɛskə ty truvrɛ(z)[2]   ɛskə ty nə truvrɛ pɑ(z)[4]
ɛsk i truvrɛ(t) ⎫   ɛsk i nə truvrɛ pɑ(z) ⎫
ɛsk ɛl truvrɛ(t) ⎭   ɛsk ɛl nə truvrɛ pɑ(z) ⎭
ɛskə nu truvərjõ(z)   ɛskə nu nə truvərjõ pɑ(z)
ɛskə vu truvərje(z)   ɛskə vu nə truvərje pɑ(z)
ɛsk i truvrɛ(t) ⎫   ɛsk i nə truvrɛ pɑ(z) ⎫
ɛsk ɛl truvrɛ(t) ⎭   ɛsk ɛl nə truvrɛ pɑ(z) ⎭

Past.

ʒ orɛ truve[5]   ʒə n orɛ pɑ truve[7]
ty orɛ truve[6]   ty n orɛ pɑ truve   [truve
il orɛ truve, ɛl orɛ truve   i n orɛ pɑ truve, ɛl n orɛ pɑ
nuz orjõ truve   nu n orjõ pɑ truve
vuz orje truve   vu n orje pɑ truve   [truve
iz orɛ truve, ɛlz orɛ truve   i n orɛ pɑ truve, ɛl n orɛ pɑ

---

[1] Or ʒə nə truvrɛ pɑ(z).   [2] Or ɛs ty truvrɛ(z).
[3] Or ɛskə ʒə nə truvrɛ pɑ(z).   [4] Or ɛs ty nə truvrɛ pɑ(z).
[5] Or ʒ orɛ truve, etc.   [6] Or tɥ orɛ truve.
[7] Or ʒə n orɛ pɑ truve, etc.

orɛ ʒ truve [1]
orɛ ty truve
orɛt i truve ⎫
orɛt ɛl truve ⎭
orjŏ nu truve
orje vu truve
orɛt i truve ⎫
orɛt ɛl truve ⎭

n orɛ ʒ pɑ truve [2]
n orɛ ty pɑ truve
n orɛt i pɑ truve ⎫
n orɛt ɛl pɑ truve ⎭
n orjŏ nu pɑ truve
n orje vu pɑ truve
n orɛt i pɑ truve ⎫
n orɛt ɛl pɑ truve ⎭

ɛskə ʒ orɛ truve
ɛskə ty orɛ truve [3]
ɛsk il orɛ truve ⎫
ɛsk ɛl orɛ truve ⎭
ɛskə nuz orjŏ truve
ɛskə vuz orje, truve
ɛsk iz orɛ truve ⎫
ɛsk ɛlz orɛ truve ⎭

ɛskə ʒə n orɛ pɑ truve
ɛskə ty n orɛ pɑ truve [4]
ɛsk i n orɛ pɑ truve ⎫
ɛsk ɛl n orɛ pɑ truve ⎭
ɛskə nu n orjŏ pɑ truve
ɛskə vu n orje pɑ truve
ɛsk i n orɛ pɑ truve ⎫
ɛsk ɛl n orɛ pɑ truve ⎭

Imperative.

truːv
truvŏ(z)
truve(z)

nə truv pɑ(z)
nə truvŏ pɑ(z)
nə truve pɑ(z)

Subjunctive.

Present.

kə ʒə truːv [5]
kə ty truːv(z)
k i truːv, k ɛl truːv
kə nu truvjŏ(z)
kə vu truvje(z)
k i truːv(t), k ɛl truːv(t)

kə ʒə nə truv pɑ(z) [6]
kə ty nə truv pɑ(z)
k i nə truv pɑ(z) ⎫
k ɛl nə truv pɑ(z) ⎭
kə nu nə truvjŏ pɑ(z)
kə vu nə truvje pɑ(z)
k i nə truv pɑ(z) ⎫
k ɛl nə truv pɑ(z) ⎭

---

[1] Or ɔrɛ ʒ truve, etc.
[3] Or ɛs tɥ orɛ truve.
[5] Or kə ʒə truːv.

[2] Or n ɔrɛ ʒ pɑ truve, etc.
[4] Or ɛs ty n orɛ pɑ truve.
[6] Or kə ʒə nə truv pɑ(z).

Past.

kə ʒə truvas[1]   kə ʒə nə truvas pɑ(z)[3]
kə ty truvas(z)   kə ty nə truvas pɑ(z)
k i truva(t), k ɛl truva(t)   k i nə truva pɑ(z)   ⎫
kə nu truvasjõ(z)[2]   k ɛl nə truva pɑ(z)   ⎬
kə vu truvasje(z)[2]   kə nu nə truvasjõ pɑ(z)[2]
k i truvas(t), k ɛl truvas(t)[2]   kə vu nə truvasje pɑ(z)[2]
                                   k i nə truvas pɑ(z)   ⎫
                                   k ɛl nə truvas pɑ(z) ⎬[2]

Perfect.

kə ʒ ɛ truve   kə ʒə n ɛ pɑ truve[5]
kə ty ɛ truve[4]   kə ty n ɛ pɑ truve   [truve
k il ɛ truve, k ɛl ɛ truve   k i n ɛ pɑ truve, k ɛl n ɛ pɑ
kə nuz ɛjõ truve   kə nu n ɛjõ pɑ truve
kə vuz ɛje truve   kə vu n ɛje pɑ truve   [truve
k iz ɛ truve, k ɛlz ɛ truve   k i n ɛ pɑ truve, k ɛl n ɛ pɑ

Pluperfect.

kə ʒ ys truve   kə ʒə n ys pɑ truve[6]
kə ty ys truve   kə ty n ys pɑ truve   [truve
k il y truve, k ɛl y truve   k i n y pɑ truve, k ɛl n y pɑ
kə nuz ysjõ truve   kə nu n ysjõ pɑ truve
kə vuz ysje truve   kə vu n ysje pɑ truve   [truve
k iz ys truve, k ɛlz ys truve   k i n ys pɑ truve, k ɛl n ys pɑ

2°.   Passive Voice.

Infinitive.

Present.

ɛːtrə truve   n ɛːtrə pɑ truve   ⎫
                                   nə pɑz ɛːtrə truve ⎬

Past.

avwaːr ete truve   nə pɑz avwaːr ete truve
                                   n avwaːr pɑz ete truve

---

[1] Or kə ʒə truvas.   [2] Unusual.
[3] Or kə ʒə nə truvas pɑ(z).   [4] Or kə ty ɛ truve.
[5] Or kə ʒə n ɛ pɑ truve.   [6] Or kə ʒə n ys pɑ truve.

Participle.

Present.

etã truve

ŋ etã pɑ truve

Past.

ɛjãt ete truve

n ɛjã pɑz ete truve

Indicative.

Present.

ʒə sɥi truve
ty ɛ truve[1]
il ɛ truve, ɛl ɛ truve[2]
nu sɔm truve(z)
vuz ɛːt truve(z)
i s�õ truve(z), ɛl sõ truve(z)[2]

ʒə nə sɥi pɑ truve[3]
ty n ɛ pɑ truve
i n ɛ pɑ truve, ɛl n ɛ pɑ truve
nu nə sɔm pɑ truve(z)
vu n ɛːt pɑ truve(z) [truve(z)]
i nə sõ pɑ truve(z), ɛl nə sõ pɑ

sɥi ʒ truve
ɛ ty truve
ɛt i truve ⎫
ɛt ɛl truve ⎭
sɔm nu truve(z)
ɛːt vu truve(z)
sõt i truve(z) ⎫
sõt ɛl truve(z) ⎭

nə sɥi ʒ pɑ truve
n ɛ ty pɑ truve
n ɛt i pɑ truve ⎫
n ɛt ɛl pɑ truve ⎭
nə sɔm nu pɑ truve(z)
n ɛːt vu pɑ truve(z)
nə sõt i pɑ truve(z) ⎫
nə sõt ɛl pɑ truve(z) ⎭

ɛskə ʒə sɥi truve
ɛskə ty ɛ truve[4]
ɛsk il ɛ truve ⎫
ɛsk ɛl ɛ truve ⎭
ɛskə nu sɔm truve(z)
ɛskə vuz ɛːt truve(z)
ɛsk i sõ truve(z) ⎫
ɛsk ɛl sõ truve(z) ⎭

ɛskə ʒə nə sɥi pɑ truve[5]
ɛskə ty n ɛ pɑ truve[6]
ɛsk i n ɛ pɑ truve ⎫
ɛsk ɛl n ɛ pɑ truve ⎭
ɛskə nu nə sɔm pɑ truve(z)
ɛskə vu n ɛːt pɑ truve(z)
ɛsk i nə sõ pɑ truve(z) ⎫
ɛsk ɛl nə sõ pɑ truve(z) ⎭

---

[1] Or tɥ ɛ truve.
[2] Or ɛl ɛ truveː, ɛl sõ truveː(z) in F.S. (cf. p. 90).
[3] Or ʒə nə sɥi pɑ truve.   [4] Or ɛs tɥ ɛ truve.
[5] Or ɛskə ʒə nə sɥi pɑ truve.   [6] Or ɛs ty n ɛ pɑ truve.

Imperfect.

ʒ etɛ truve   ʒə n etɛ pɑ truve
ty etɛ truve[1]   ty n etɛ pɑ truve   [truve
il etɛ truve, ɛl etɛ truve   i n etɛ pɑ truve, ɛl n etɛ pɑ
nuz etjõ truve(z)   nu n etjõ pɑ truve(z)
vuz etje truve(z)   vu n etje pɑ truve(z)   [truve(z)
iz etɛ truve(z), ɛlz etɛ truve(z)   i n etɛ pɑ truve(z), ɛl n etɛ pɑ

etɛ ʒ truve   n etɛ ʒ pɑ truve
etɛ ty truve   n etɛ ty pɑ truve
etɛt i truve   ⎫   n etɛt i pɑ truve   ⎫
etɛt ɛl truve   ⎭   n etɛt ɛl pɑ truve   ⎭
etjõ nu truve(z)   n etjõ nu pɑ truve(z)
etje vu truve(z)   n etje vu pɑ truve(z)
etɛt i truve(z) ⎫   n etɛt i pɑ truve(z) ⎫
etɛt ɛl truve(z) ⎭   n etɛt ɛl pɑ truve(z) ⎭

ɛskə ʒ etɛ truve   ɛskə ʒə n etɛ pɑ truve
ɛskə ty etɛ truve[2]   ɛskə ty n etɛ pɑ truve[3]
ɛsk il etɛ truve   ⎫   ɛsk i n etɛ pɑ truve   ⎫
ɛsk ɛl etɛ truve   ⎭   ɛsk ɛl n etɛ pɑ truve ⎭
ɛskə nuz etjõ truve(z)   ɛskə nu n etjõ pɑ truve(z)
ɛskə vuz etje truve(z)   ɛskə vu n etje pɑ truve(z)
ɛsk iz etɛ truve(z)   ⎫   ɛsk i n etɛ pɑ truve(z) ⎫
ɛsk ɛlz etɛ truve(z) ⎭   ɛsk ɛl n etɛ pɑ truve(z) ⎭

Past.

ʒə fy truve   ʒə nə fy pɑ truve[4]
ty fy truve   ty nə fy pɑ truve   [truve
i fy truve, ɛl fy truve   i nə fy pɑ truve, ɛl nə fy pɑ
nu fy:m truve(z)   nu nə fy:m pɑ truve(z)
vu fy:t truve(z)   vu nə fy:t pɑ truve(z) [truve(z)
i fy:r truve(z), ɛl fy:r truve(z)   inəfy:rpɑtruve(z), ɛl nəfy:rpɑ

fy ʒ truve   nə fy ʒ pɑ truve
fy ty truve   nə fy ty pɑ truve
fyt i truve   ⎫   nə fyt i pɑ truve   ⎫
fyt ɛl truve   ⎭   nə fyt ɛl pɑ truve   ⎭
fy:m nu truve(z)   nə fy:m nu pɑ truve(z)
fy:t vu truve(z)   nə fy:t vu pɑ truve(z)
fy:rt i truve(z)   ⎫   nə fy:rt i pɑ truve(z) ⎫
fy:rt ɛl truve(z) ⎭   nə fy:rt ɛl pɑ truve(z) ⎭

---

[1] Or   tɥ etɛ truve.   [2] Or   ɛs tɥ etɛ truve.
[3] Or   ɛs ty n etɛ pɑ truve.   [4] Or   ʒə nə fy pɑ truve.

ɛskə ʒə fy truve   ɛskə ʒə nə fy pa truve[2]
ɛskə ty fy truve[1]   ɛskə ty nə fy pa truve[3]
ɛsk i fy truve   }   ɛsk i nə fy pa truve   }
ɛsk ɛl fy truve   }   ɛsk ɛl nə fy pa truve   }
ɛskə nu fy:m truve(z)   ɛskə nu nə fy:m pa truve
ɛskə vu fy:t truve(z)   ɛskə vu nə fy:t pa truve
ɛsk i fy:r truve(z)   }   ɛsk i nə fy:r pa truve   }
ɛsk ɛl fy:r truve(z)   }   ɛsk ɛl nə fy:r pa truve   }

Future[†]

ʒə sərе truve[4]   ʒə nə sərе pa truve[5]
ty səra truve   ty nə səra pa truve   [truve
i səra truve, ɛl səra truve   i nə səra pa truve, ɛl nə səra pa
nu sərŏ truve(z)   nu nə sərŏ pa truve(z)
vu sərе truve(z)   vu nə sərе pa truve(z) [truve(z)
i sərŏ truve(z), ɛl sərŏ truve(z)   i nə sərŏ pa truve(z), ɛl nə sərŏ pa

sərɛ ʒ truve   nə sərɛ ʒ pa truve[6]
səra ty truve   nə səra ty pa truve
sərat i truve   }   nə sərat i pa truve   }
sərat ɛl truve   }   nə·sərat ɛl pa truve   }
sərŏ nu truve(z)   nə sərŏ nu pa truve(z)
sərе vu truve)z)   nə sərе vu pa truve(z)
sərŏt i truve(z)   }   nə sərŏt i pa truve(z)   }
sərŏt ɛl truve(z)   }   nə sərŏt ɛl pa truve(z)   }

ɛskə ʒə sərе truve[7]   ɛskə ʒə nə sərе pa truve[9]
ɛskə ty səra truve[8]   ɛskə ty nə səra pa truve[10]
ɛsk i səra truve   }   ɛsk i nə səra pa truve   }
ɛsk ɛl səra truve   }   ɛsk ɛl nə səra pa truve   }
ɛskə nu sərŏ truve(z)   ɛskə nu nə sərŏ pa truve(z)
ɛskə vu sərе truve(z)   ɛskə vu nə sərе pa truve(z)
ɛsk i sərŏ truve(z)   }   ɛsk i nə sərŏ pa truve(z)   }
ɛsk ɛl sərŏ truve(z)   }   ɛsk ɛl nə sərŏ pa truve(z)   }

[†] For Future in the Past, see Conditional (Present).

[1] Or ɛs ty fy truve.   [2] Or ɛskə ʒə nə fy pa truve.
[3] Or ɛs ty nə fy pa truve.   [4] Or ʒə sərе truve.
[5] Or ʒə nə sərе pa truve.
[6] Or nə sərɛ ʒ pa truve, etc., nə sərɛ ʒ pa truve, etc.
[7] Or ɛskə ʒə sərе truve.   [8] Or ɛs ty səra truve.
[9] Or ɛskə ʒə nə sərе pa truve.   [10] Or ɛs ty nə səra truve.

Perfect.

ʒ e ete truve
ty az ete truve[1]
il a ete truve, ɛl a ete truve
nuz avõz ete truve(z)
vuz avez ete truve(z) [truve(z)
iz õt ete truve(z), ɛlz õt ete

ʒə n e paz ete truve
ty n a paz ete truve   [truve
i n a paz ete truve, ɛl n a paz ete
nu n avõ paz ete truve(z)
vu n ave paz ete truve(z)
i n õ paz ete truve(z), ɛl n õ
                [paz ete truve(z)

ɛ ʒ ete truve
a ty ete truve[2]
at il ete truve   }
at ɛl ete truve   }
avõ nuz ete truve(z)
ave vuz ete truve(z)
õt iz ete truve(z)   }
õt ɛlz ete truve(z) }

n ɛ ʒ paz ete truve
n a ty paz ete truve
n at i paz ete truve   }
n at ɛl paz ete truve }
n avõ nu paz ete truve(z)
n ave vu paz ete truve(z)
n õt i paz ete truve(z)   }
n õt ɛl paz ete truve(z) }

ɛskə ʒ e ete truve
ɛskə ty az ete truve[3]
ɛsk il a ete truve   }
ɛsk ɛl a ete truve   }
ɛskə nuz avõz ete truve(z)
ɛskə vuz avez ete truve(z)
ɛsk iz õt ete truve(z)   }
ɛsk ɛlz õt ete truve(z) }

ɛskə ʒə n e paz ete truve
ɛskə ty n a paz ete truve[4]
ɛsk i n a paz ete truve   }
ɛsk ɛl n a paz ete truve }
ɛskə nu n avõ paz ete truve(z)
ɛskə vu n ave paz ete truve(z)
ɛsk i n õ paz ete truve(z)   }
ɛsk ɛl n õ paz ete truve(z) }

Past Perfect or Pluperfect.

ʒ avɛz ete truve
ty avɛz ete truve[5]   [truve
il avɛt ete truve, ɛl avɛt ete
nuz avjõz ete truve(z)
·vuz avjez ete truve(z)
iz avɛt ete truve(z), ɛlz avɛt
                [ete truve(z)

ʒə n avɛ paz ete truve
ty n avɛ paz ete truve
i n avɛ paz ete truve   }
ɛl n avɛ paz ete truve }
nu n avjõ paz ete truve(z)
vu n avje paz ete truve(z)
i n avɛ paz ete truve(z)   }
ɛl n avɛ paz ete truve(z) }

---

[1] Or tɥ az ete truve.
[3] Or ɛs tɥ az ete truve.
[5] Or tɥ avɛz ete truve.

[2] Or a tɥ ete truve.
[4] Or ɛs ty n a paz ete truve.

avɛ ʒ ete truve
avɛ ty ete truve[1]
avɛt il ete truve ⎫
avɛt ɛl ete truve ⎭
avjõ nuz ete truve(z)
avje vuz ete truve(z)
avɛt iz ete truve(z) ⎫
avɛt ɛlz ete truve(z) ⎭

n avɛ ʒ paz ete truve
n avɛ ty paz ete truve
n avɛt i paz ete truve ⎫
n avɛt ɛl paz ete truve ⎭
n avjõ nu paz ete truve(z)
n avje vu paz ete truve(z)
n avɛt i paż ete truve(z) ⎫
n avɛt ɛl paz ete truve(z) ⎭

ɛskə ʒ avɛz ete truve
ɛskə ty avɛz ete truve[2]
ɛsk il avɛt ete truve ⎫
ɛsk ɛl avɛt ete truve ⎭
ɛskə nuz avjõz ete truve(z)
ɛskə vuz avjez ete truve(z)
ɛsk iz avɛt ete truve(z) ⎫
ɛsk ɛlz avɛt ete truve(z) ⎭

ɛskə ʒə n avɛ paz ete truve
ɛskə ty n avɛ paz ete truve[3]
ɛsk i n avɛ paz ete truve ⎫
ɛsk ɛl n avɛ paz ete truve ⎭
ɛskə nu n avjõ paz ete truve(z)
ɛskə vu n avje paz ete truve(z)
ɛsk i n avɛ paz ete truve(z) ⎫
ɛsk ɛl n avɛ paz ete truve(z) ⎭

Second Past Perfect.

ʒ yz ete truve
ty yz ete truve
il yt ete truve, ɛl yt ete truve
nuz yːmz ete truve(z)
vuz yːtz ete truve(z)
iz yːrt ete truve(z) ⎫
ɛlz yːrt ete truve(z) ⎭

ʒə n y paz ete truve
ty n y paz ete truve
i n y paz ete truve ⎫
ɛl n y paz ete truve ⎭
nu n yːm paz ete truve(z)
vu n yːt paz ete truve(z)
i n yːr paz ete truve(z) ⎫
ɛl n yːr paz ete truve(z) ⎭

y ʒ ete truve
y ty ete truve[4]
yt il ete truve ⎫
yt ɛl ete truve ⎭
yːm nuz ete truve(z)[5]
yːt vuz ete truve(z)
yːrt iz ete truve(z) ⎫
yːrt ɛlz ete truve(z) ⎭

n y ʒ paz ete truve
n y ty paz ete truve
n yt i paz ete truve ⎫
n yt ɛl paz ete truve ⎭
n yːm nu paz ete truve(z)[5]
n yːt vu paz ete truve(z)
n yːrt i paz ete truve(z) ⎫
n yːrt ɛl paz ete truve(z) ⎭

---

[1] Or· avɛ tɥ ete truve.

[2] Or ɛs tɥ avɛz ete truve.

[3] Or ɛs ty n avɛ paz ete truve.

[4] Or y tɥ ete truve.

[5] Unusual. (Cf. p. 98, n. 3.)

εskə ʒ yz ete truve   εskə ʒə n y pɑz ete truve
εskə ty yz ete truve[1]   εskə ty n y pɑz ete truve[3]
εsk il y*t* ete truve }   εsk i n y pɑz ete truve   }
εsk εl y*t* ete truve }   εsk εl n y pɑz ete truve }
εskə nuz yːmz ete truve(z)[2].   εskə nu n yːm pɑz ete truve(z)[2]
εskə vuz yːtz ete truve(z)   εskə vu n yːt pɑz ete truve(z)
εsk iz yːrt ete ȷruve(z) }   εsk i n yːr pɑz ete truve(z) }
εsk εlz yːrt ete truve(z) }   εsk εl n yːr pɑz ete truve(z) }

Future Perfect.†

ʒ ore ete truve[4]   ʒə n ore pɑz ete truve[6]
ty orɑz ete truve[5]   ty n ora pɑz ete truve
il ora ete truve }   i n ora pɑz ete truve }
εl ora ete truve }   εl n ora pɑz ete truve }
nuz orŏz ete truve(z)   nu n orŏ pɑz ete truve(z)
vuz orez ete truve(z)   vu n ore pɑz ete truve(z)
iz orŏ*t* ete truve(z) }   i n orŏ pɑz ete truve(z) }
εlz orŏ*t* ete truve(z) }   εl n orŏ pɑz ete trúve(z) }

orε ʒ ete truve[7]   n orε ʒ pɑz ete truve[9]
ora ty ete truve[8]   n ora ty pɑz ete truve
orat i*l* ete truve }   n orat i pɑz ete truve   }
orat εl ete truve }   n orat εl pɑz ete truve   }
orŏ nuz ete truve(z)   n orŏ nu pɑz ete truve(z)
ore vuz ete truve(z)   n ore vu pɑz ete truve(z)
orŏt i*z* ete truve(z) }   n orŏt i pɑz ete truve(z) }
orŏt εlz ete truve(z) }   n orŏt εl pɑz ete truve(z) }

εskə ʒ ore ete truve   εskə ʒə n ore pɑz ete truve
εskə ty orɑz ete truve[10]   εskə ty n ora pɑz ete truve[11]
εsk il ora ete truve }   εsk i n ora pɑz ete truve }
εsk εl ora ete truve }   εsk εl n ora pɑz ete truve }
εskə nuz orŏz ete truve(z)   εskə nu n orŏ pɑz ete truve(z)
εskə vuz orez ete truve(z)   εskə vu n ore pɑz ete truve(z)
εsk iz orŏ*t* ete truve(z) }   εsk i n orŏ pɑz ete truve(z) }
εsk εlz orŏ*t* ete truve(z) }   εsk εl n orŏ pɑz ete truve(z) }

---

† For the Future Perfect in the Past, see Conditional (Past).

[1] Or εs ty yz ete truve.   [2] Unusual.
[3] Or εs ty n y pɑz ete truve.   [4] Or ʒ ore ete truve, etc.
[5] Or tɥ orɑz ete truve.   [6] Or ʒə n ore pɑz ete truve, etc.
[7] Or orε ʒ ete truve, etc.   [8] Or ora tɥ ete truve.
[9] Or n orε ʒ pɑz ete truve, etc.   [10] Or εs tɥ orɑz ete truve.
[11] Or εs ty n ora pɑz ete truve.

Conditional.

Present.

ʒə sɛrɛ truve[1]
ty sɛrɛ truve
i sɛrɛ truve, ɛl sɛrɛ truve
nu sərjõ truve(z)
vu sərje truve(z)
i sɛrɛ truve(z), ɛl sɛrɛ truve(z)

ʒə nə sɛrɛ pa truve[2]
ty nə sɛrɛ pa truve
i nə sɛrɛ pa truve   }
ɛl nə sɛrɛ pa truve   }
nu nə sərjõ pa truve(z)
vu nə sərje pa truve(z)
i nə sɛrɛ pa truve(z)   }
ɛl nə sɛrɛ pa truve(z)   }

sɛrɛ ʒ truve
sɛrɛ ty truve
sərɛt i truve   }
sərɛt ɛl truve   }
sərjõ nu truve(z)
sərje vu truve(z)
sərɛt i truve(z)   }
sərɛt ɛl truve(z)   }

nə sɛrɛ ʒ pa truve[3]
nə sɛrɛ ty pa truve
nə sərɛt i pa truve   }
nə sərɛt ɛl pa truve   }
nə sərjõ nu pa truve(z)
nə sərje vu pa truve(z)
nə sərɛt i pa truve(z)   }
nə sərɛt ɛl pa truve(z)   }

ɛskə ʒə sɛrɛ truve[4]
ɛskə ty sɛrɛ truve[5]
ɛsk i sɛrɛ truve   }
ɛsk ɛl sɛrɛ truve   }
ɛskə nu sərjõ truve(z)
ɛskə vu sərje truve(z)
ɛsk i sɛrɛ truve(z)   }
ɛsk ɛl sɛrɛ truve(z)   }

ɛskə ʒə nə sɛrɛ pa truve[6]
ɛskə ty nə sɛrɛ pa truve[7]
ɛsk i nə sɛrɛ pa truve   }
ɛsk ɛl nə sɛrɛ pa truve   }
ɛskə nu nə sərjõ pa truve(z)
ɛskə vu nə sərje pa truve(z)
ɛsk i nə sɛrɛ pa truve(z)   }
ɛsk ɛl nə sɛrɛ pa truve(z)   }

Past.

ʒ orɛz ete truve[8]
ty orɛz ete truve[9]
il orɛt ete truve   }
ɛl orɛt ete truve   }
nuz orjõz ete truve(z)
vuz orjez ete truve(z)
iz orɛt ete truve(z)   }
ɛlz orɛt ete truve(z)   }

ʒə n orɛ paz ete truve[10]
ty n orɛ paz ete truve
i n orɛ paz ete truve   }
ɛl n orɛ paz ete truve   }
nu n orjõ paz ete truve(z)
vu n orje paz ete truve(z)
i n orɛ paz ete truve(z)   }
ɛl n orɛ paz ete truve(z)   }

---

[1] Or ʒə sɛrɛ truve.
[2] Or ʒə nə sɛrɛ pa truve.
[3] Or nə sɛrɛ ʒ pa truve, etc., or nə sɛrɛ ʒ pa truve, etc.
[4] Or ɛskə ʒə sɛrɛ truve.
[5] Or ɛs ty sɛrɛ truve.
[6] Or ɛskə ʒə nə sɛrɛ pa truve.
[7] Or ɛs ty nə sɛrɛ pa truve.
[8] Or ʒ orɛz ete truve, etc.
[9] Or tᶣ orɛz ete truve.
[10] Or ʒə n orɛ paz ete truve, etc.

orɛ ʒ ete truve[1]
orɛ ty ete truve[2]
orɛt il ete truve }
orɛt ɛl ete truve }
orjõ nuz ete truve(z)
orje vuz ete truve(z)
orɛt iz ete truve(z) }
orɛt ɛlz ete truve(z) }

n orɛ ʒ paz ete truve[3]
n orɛ ty paz ete truve
n orɛt i paz ete truve }
n orɛt ɛl paz ete truve }
n orjõ nu paz ete truve(z)
n orje vu paz ete truve(z)
n orɛt i paz ete truve(z) }
n orɛt ɛl paz ete truve(z) }

ɛskə ʒ orɛz ete truve
ɛskə ty orɛz ete truve[4]
ɛsk il orɛt ete truve }
ɛsk ɛl orɛt ete truve }
ɛskə nuz orjõz ete truve(z)
ɛskə vuz orjez ete truve(z)
ɛsk iz orɛt ete truve(z) }
ɛsk ɛlz orɛt ete truve(z) }

ɛskə ʒə n orɛ paz ete truve
ɛskə ty n orɛ paz ete truve[5]
ɛsk i n orɛ paz ete truve }
ɛsk ɛl n orɛ paz ete truve }
ɛskə nu n orjõ paz ete truve(z)
ɛskə vu n orje paz ete truve(z)
ɛsk i n orɛ paz ete truve(z) }
ɛsk ɛl n orɛ paz ete truve(z) }

Imperative.

swa truve
swajõ truve(z)
swaje truve(z)

nə swa pa truve
nə swajõ pa truve(z)
nə swaje pa truve(z)

Subjunctive.

Present.

kə ʒə swa truve[6]
kə ty swa truve
k i swa truve, k ɛl swa truve
kə nu swajõ truve(z)
kə vu swaje truve(z)
k i swa truve(z), k ɛl swa
                    [truve(z)

kə ʒə nə swa pa truve[7]
kə ty nə swa pa truve
k i nə swa pa truve }
k ɛl nə swa pa truve }
kə nu nə swajõ pa truve(z)
kə vu nə swaje pa truve(z)
k i nə swa pa truve(z) }
k ɛl nə swa pa truve(z) }

---

[1] Or orɛ ʒ ete truve, etc.
[2] Or orɛ tɥ ete truve.
[3] Or n orɛ ʒ paz ete truve, etc.
[4] Or ɛs tɥ orɛz ete truve.
[5] Or ɛs ty n orɛ paz ete truve.
[6] Or kə ʒə swa truve.
[7] Or kə ʒə nə swa pa truve.

Past.

kə ʒə fys truve[1]	kə ʒə nə fys pɑ truve[2]
kə ty fys truve	kə ty nə fys pɑ truve
k i fy truve, k ɛl fy truve	k i nə fy pɑ truve ⎫
	k ɛl nə fy pɑ truve ⎭
kə nu fysjõ truve(z)	kə nu nə fysjõ pɑ truve(z)
kə vu fysje truve(z)	kə vu nə fysje pɑ truve(z)
k i fys truve(z) ⎫	k i nə fys pɑ truve(z) ⎫
k ɛl fys truve(z) ⎭	k ɛl nə fys pɑ truve(z) ⎭

Perfect.

kə ʒ ɛ ete truve	kə ʒə n ɛ pɑz ete truve[4]
kə ty ɛz ete truve[3] [truve	kə ty n ɛ pɑz ete truve
k il ɛt ete truve, k ɛl ɛt ete	k i n ɛ pɑz ete truve ⎫
	k ɛl n ɛ pɑz ete truve ⎭
kə nuz ɛjõz ete truve(z)	kə nu n ɛjõ pɑz ete truve(z)
kə vuz ɛjez ete truve(z) [truve	kə vu n ɛje pɑz ete truve(z)
k iz ɛt ete truve, k ɛlz ɛt ete	k i n ɛ pɑz ete truve(z) ⎫
	k ɛl n ɛ pɑz ete truve(z) ⎭

Pluperfect.

kə ʒ ys ete truve	kə ʒə n ys pɑz ete truve[5]
kə ty ysz ete truve	kə ty n ys pɑz ete truve
k il yt ete truve ⎫	k i n y pɑz ete truve ⎫
k ɛl yt ete truve ⎭	k ɛl n y pɑz ete truve ⎭
kə nuz ysjõz ete truve(z)	kə nu n ysjõ pɑz ete truve(z)
kə vuz ysjez ete truve(z)	kə vu n ysje pɑz ete truve(z)
k iz yst ete truve(z) ⎫	k i n ys pɑz ete truve(z) ⎫
k ɛlz yst ete truve(z) ⎭	k ɛl n ys pɑz ete truve(z) ⎭

(c)   refleʃis-.

Infinitive.

Present.

refleʃiːr	nə pɑ refleʃiːr ⎫
	nə refleʃiːr pɑ(z) ⎭

---

[1] Or kə ʒə fys truve.

[2] Or kə ʒə nə fys pɑ truve.

[3] Or kə tɥ ɛz ete truve.

[4] Or kə ʒə n ɛ pɑz ete truve.

[5] Or kə ʒə n ys pɑz ete truve.

Past.

avwaːr refleʃi

nə paz avwaːr refleʃi ⎱
n avwaːr pɑ refleʃi   ⎰

Participle.

Present.

refleʃisɑ̃(t)

nə refleʃisɑ̃ pɑ(z)

Past.

ɛjɑ̃ refleʃi

n ɛjɑ̃ pɑ refleʃi

Indicative.

Present.

ʒə refleʃi(z)
ty refleʃi(z)
i refleʃi(t), ɛl refleʃi(t)
nu refleʃisõ(z)
vu refleʃise(z)
i refleʃis(t), ɛl refleʃis(t)

ʒə nə refleʃi pɑ(z)[1]
ty nə refleʃi pɑ(z)
i nə refleʃi pɑ(z)   ⎱
ɛl nə refleʃi pɑ(z)   ⎰
nu nə refleʃisõ pɑ(z)
vu nə refleʃise pɑ(z)
i nə refleʃis pɑ(z)   ⎱
ɛl nə refleʃis pɑ(z) ⎰

---

refleʃi ty
refleʃit il ⎱
refleʃit ɛl ⎰
refleʃisõ nu(z)
refleʃise vu(z)
refleʃist il(z) ⎱
refleʃist ɛl(z) ⎰

nə refleʃi ty pɑ
nə refleʃit i pɑ(z) ⎱
nə refleʃit ɛl pɑ(z) ⎰
nə refleʃisõ nu pɑ(z)
nə refleʃise vu pɑ(z)
nə refleʃist i pɑ(z) ⎱
nə refleʃist ɛl pɑ(z) ⎰

ɛskə ʒə refleʃi(z)
ɛskə ty refleʃi(z)[2]
ɛsk i refleʃi(t) ⎱
ɛsk ɛl refleʃi(t) ⎰
ɛskə nu refleʃisõ(z)
ɛskə vu refleʃise(z)
ɛsk i refleʃis(t) ⎱
ɛsk ɛl refleʃis(t) ⎰

ɛskə ʒə nə refleʃi pɑ(z)[3]
ɛskə ty nə refleʃi pɑ(z)[4]
ɛsk i nə refleʃi pɑ(z) ⎱
ɛsk ɛl nə refleʃi pɑ(z) ⎰
ɛskə nu nə refleʃisõ pɑ(z)
ɛskə vu nə refleʃise pɑ(z)
ɛsk i nə refleʃis pɑ(z) ⎱
ɛsk ɛl nə refleʃis pɑ(z) ⎰

---

[1] Or ʒə nə refleʃi pɑ(z).
[2] Or ɛs ty refleʃi(z).
[3] Or ɛskə ʒə nə refleʃi pɑ(z).
[4] Or ɛs ty nə refleʃi pɑ(z).

Imperfect.

ʒə refleʃisɛ(z)
ty refleʃisɛ(z)
i refleʃisɛ(t), ɛl refleʃisɛ(t)
nu refleʃisjõ(z)
vu refleʃisje(z)
i refleʃisɛ(t), ɛl refleʃisɛ(t)

ʒə nə refleʃisɛ pɑ(z)[1]
ty nə refleʃisɛ pɑ(z)
i nə refleʃisɛ pɑ(z) ⎫
ɛl nə refleʃisɛ pɑ(z) ⎭
nu nə refleʃisjõ pɑ(z)
vu nə refleʃisje pɑ(z)
i nə refleʃisɛ pɑ(z) ⎫
ɛl nə refleʃisɛ pɑ(z) ⎭

refleʃisɛ ʒ
refleʃisɛ ty
refleʃisɛt il ⎫
refleʃisɛt ɛl ⎭
refleʃisjõ nu(z)
refleʃisje vu(z)
refleʃisɛt il(z) ⎫
refleʃisɛt ɛl(z) ⎭

nə refleʃisɛ ʒ pɑ(z)
nə refleʃisɛ ty pɑ(z)
nə refleʃisɛt i pɑ(z) ⎫
nə refleʃisɛt ɛl pɑ(z) ⎭
nə refleʃisjõ nu pɑ(z)
nə refleʃisje vu pɑ(z)
nə refleʃisɛt i pɑ(z) ⎫
nə refleʃisɛt ɛl pɑ(z) ⎭

ɛskə ʒə refleʃisɛ(z)
ɛskə ty refleʃisɛ(z)[2]
ɛsk i refleʃisɛ(t) ⎫
ɛsk ɛl refleʃisɛ(t) ⎭
ɛskə nu refleʃisjõ(z)
ɛskə vu refleʃisje(z)
ɛsk i refleʃisɛ(t) ⎫
ɛsk ɛl refleʃisɛ(t) ⎭

ɛskə ʒə nə refleʃisɛ pɑ(z)[3]
ɛskə ty nə refleʃisɛ pɑ(z)[4]
ɛsk i nə refleʃisɛ pɑ(z) ⎫
ɛsk ɛl nə refleʃisɛ pɑ(z) ⎭
ɛskə nu nə refleʃisjõ pɑ(z)
ɛskə vu nə refleʃisje pɑ(z)
ɛsk i nə refleʃisɛ pɑ(z) ⎫
ɛsk ɛl nə refleʃisɛ pɑ(z) ⎭

Past.

ʒə refleʃi(z)
ty refleʃi(z)
i refleʃi(t), ɛl refleʃi(t)
nu refleʃi:m(z)
vu refleʃi:t(z)
i refleʃi:r(t), ɛl refleʃi:r(t)

ʒə nə refleʃi pɑ(z)[5]
ty nə refleʃi pɑ(z)   [pɑ(z)
i nə refleʃi pɑ(z), ɛl nə refleʃi
nu nə refleʃi:m pɑ(z)
vu nə refleʃi:t pɑ(z)
i nə refleʃi:r pɑ(z) ⎫
ɛl nə refleʃi:r pɑ(z) ⎭

---

[1] Or ʒə nə refleʃisɛ pɑ(z).
[2] Or ɛs ty refleʃisɛ(z).
[3] Or ɛskə ʒə nə refleʃisɛ pɑ(z).
[4] Or ɛs ty nə refleʃisɛ pɑ(z).
[5] Or ʒə nə refleʃi pɑ(z).

———

reflɛʃi ty
reflɛʃit iɭ ⎫
reflɛʃit ɛl ⎭
reflɛʃiːm nu(z)[1]
reflɛʃiːt vu(z)[1]
reflɛʃiːrt iɭ(z) ⎫
reflɛʃiːrt ɛl(z) ⎭

ɛskə ʒə reflɛʃi(z)
ɛskə ty reflɛʃi(z)[2]
ɛsk i reflɛʃi(t) ⎫
ɛsk ɛl reflɛʃi(t) ⎭
ɛskə nu reflɛʃiːm(z)
ɛskə vu reflɛʃiːt(z)
ɛsk i reflɛʃiːr(t) ⎫
ɛsk ɛl reflɛʃiːr(t) ⎭

———

nə reflɛʃi ty pɑ(z)
nə reflɛʃit i pɑ(z) ⎫
nə reflɛʃit ɛl pɑ(z) ⎭
nə reflɛʃiːm nu pɑ(z)[1]
nə reflɛʃiːt vu pɑ(z)[1]
nə reflɛʃiːrt i pɑ(z) ⎫
nə reflɛʃiːrt ɛl pɑ(z) ⎭

ɛskə ʒə nə reflɛʃi pɑ(z)[3]
ɛskə ty nə reflɛʃi pɑ(z)[4]
ɛsk i nə reflɛʃi pɑ(z) ⎫
ɛsk ɛl nə reflɛʃi pɑ(z) ⎭
ɛskə nu nə reflɛʃiːm pɑ(z)
ɛskə vu nə reflɛʃiːt pɑ(z)
ɛsk i nə reflɛʃiːr pɑ(z) ⎫
ɛsk ɛl nə reflɛʃiːr pɑ(z) ⎭

Future.†

ʒə reflɛʃire
ty reflɛʃira(z)
i reflɛʃira, ɛl reflɛʃira
nu reflɛʃirõ(z)
vu reflɛʃire(z)
i reflɛʃirõ(t) ⎫
ɛl reflɛʃirõ(t) ⎭

reflɛʃirɛ ʒ
reflɛʃira ty
reflɛʃirat iɭ ⎫
reflɛʃirat ɛl ⎭
reflɛʃirõ nu(z)
reflɛʃire vu(z)
reflɛʃirõt iɭ(z) ⎫
reflɛʃirõt ɛl(z) ⎭

ʒə nə reflɛʃire pɑ(z)[5]
ty nə reflɛʃira pɑ(z)
i nə reflɛʃira pɑ(z) ⎫
ɛl nə reflɛʃira pɑ(z) ⎭
nu nə reflɛʃirõ pɑ(z)
vu nə reflɛʃire pɑ(z)
i nə reflɛʃirõ pɑ(z) ⎫
ɛl nə reflɛʃirõ pɑ(z) ⎭

nə reflɛʃirɛ ʒ pɑ(z)
nə reflɛʃira ty pɑ(z)
nə reflɛʃirat i pɑ(z) ⎫
nə reflɛʃirat ɛl pɑ(z) ⎭
nə reflɛʃirõ nu pɑ(z)
nə reflɛʃire vu pɑ(z)
nə reflɛʃirõt i pɑ(z) ⎫
nə reflɛʃirõt ɛl pɑ(z) ⎭

---

† For the Future in the Past, see Conditional (Present).
[1] Unusual.   [2] Or ɛs ty reflɛʃi(z).
[3] Or ɛskə ʒə nə reflɛʃi pɑ(z).   [4] Or ɛs ty nə reflɛʃi pɑ(z).
[5] Or ʒə nə reflɛʃire pɑ(z).

εskə ʒə refleʃire   εskə ʒə nə refleʃire pɑ(z)[2]
εskə ty refleʃira(z)[1]   εskə ty nə refleʃira pɑ(z)[3]
εsk i refleʃira ⎵   εsk i nə refleʃira pɑ(z) ⎵
εsk εl refleʃira ⎬   εsk εl nə refleʃira pɑ(z) ⎬
εskə nu refleʃirŏ(z)   εskə nu nə refleʃirŏ pɑ(z)
εskə vu refleʃire(z)   εskə vu nə refleʃire pɑ(z)
εsk i refleʃirŏ(t) ⎵   εsk i nə refleʃirŏ pɑ(z) ⎵
εsk εl refleʃirŏ(t) ⎬   εsk εl nə refleʃirŏ pɑ(z) ⎬

Perfect

ʒ e refleʃi   ʒə n e pɑ refleʃi
ty a refleʃi[4]   ty n a pɑ refleʃi
il a refleʃi, εl a refleʃi   i n a pɑ refleʃi, εl n a pɑ refleʃi
nuz avŏ refleʃi   nu n avŏ pɑ refleʃi
vuz ave refleʃi   vu n ave pɑ refleʃi
iz ŏ refleʃi, εlz ŏ refleʃi   i n ŏ pɑ refleʃi, εl n ŏ pɑ refleʃi

ε ʒ refleʃi   n ε ʒ pɑ refleʃi
a ty refleʃi   n a ty pɑ refleʃi
at i refleʃi ⎵   n at i pɑ refleʃi ⎵
at εl refleʃi ⎬   n at εl pɑ refleʃi ⎬
avŏ nu refleʃi   n avŏ nu pɑ refleʃi
ave vu refleʃi   n ave vu pɑ refleʃi
ŏt i refleʃi ⎵   n ŏt i pɑ refleʃi ⎵
ŏt εl refleʃi ⎬   n ŏt εl pɑ refleʃi ⎬

εskə ʒ e refleʃi   εskə ʒə n e pɑ refleʃi
εskə ty a refleʃi[5]   εskə ty n a pɑ refleʃi[6]
εsk il a refleʃi ⎵   εsk i n a pɑ refleʃi
εsk εl a refleʃi ⎬   εsk εl n a pɑ refleʃi
εskə nuz avŏ refleʃi   ·εskə nu n avŏ pɑ refleʃi
εskə vuz ave refleʃi   εskə vu n ave pɑ refleʃi
εsk iz ŏ refleʃi ⎵   εsk·i n ŏ pɑ refleʃi
εsk εlz ŏ refleʃi ⎬   εsk εl n ŏ pɑ refleʃi

---

[1] Or εs ty refleʃira(z).   [2] Or εskə ʒə nə refleʃire pɑ(z).

[3] Or εs ty nə refleʃira pɑ(z).   [4] Or tɥ a refleʃi.

[5] Or εs tɥ a refleʃi.   [6] Or εs ty n a pɑ refleʃi.

Past Perfect or Pluperfect.

ʒ avɛ refleʃi   ʒə n avɛ pɑ refleʃi
ty avɛ refleʃi[1]   ty n avɛ pɑ refleʃi
il avɛ refleʃi, ɛl avɛ refleʃi   i n avɛ pɑ refleʃi   }
nuz avjõ refleʃi   ɛl n avɛ pɑ refleʃi   }
vuz avje refleʃi   nu n avjõ pɑ refleʃi
iz avɛ refleʃi, ɛlz avɛ refleʃi   vu n avje pɑ refleʃi
                                        i n avɛ pɑ refleʃi   }
                                        ɛl n avɛ pɑ refleʃi   }

avɛ ʒ refleʃi   n avɛ ʒ pɑ refleʃi
avɛ ty refleʃi   n avɛ ty pɑ refleʃi
avɛt i refleʃi   }   n avɛt i pɑ refleʃi   }
avɛt ɛl refleʃi   }   n avɛt ɛl pɑ refleʃi   }
avjõ nu refleʃi   n avjõ nu pɑ refleʃi
avje vu refleʃi   n avje vu pɑ refleʃi
avɛt i refleʃi   }   n avɛt i pɑ refleʃi   }
avɛt ɛl refleʃi   }   n avɛt ɛl pɑ refleʃi   }

ɛskə ʒ avɛ refleʃi   ɛskə ʒə n avɛ pɑ refleʃi
ɛskə ty avɛ refleʃi[2]   ɛskə ty n avɛ pɑ refleʃi[3]
ɛsk il avɛ refleʃi   }   ɛsk i n avɛ pɑ refleʃi   }
ɛsk ɛl avɛ refleʃi   }   ɛsk ɛl n avɛ pɑ refleʃi   }
ɛskə nuz avjõ refleʃi   ɛskə nu n avjõ pɑ refleʃi
ɛskə vuz avje refleʃi   ɛskə vu n avje pɑ refleʃi
ɛsk iz avɛ refleʃi   }   ɛsk i n avɛ pɑ refleʃi   }
ɛsk ɛlz avɛ refleʃi   }   ɛsk ɛl n avɛ pɑ refleʃi   }

Second Past Perfect.

ʒ y refleʃi   ʒə n y pɑ refleʃi
ty y refleʃi   ty n y pɑ refleʃi
il y refleʃi, ɛl y refleʃi   i n y pɑ refleʃi, ɛl n y pɑ refleʃi
nuz yːm refleʃi   nu n yːm pɑ refleʃi
vuz yːt refleʃi   vu n yːt pɑ refleʃi   [refleʃi
iz yːr refleʃi, ɛlz yːr refleʃi   i n yːr pɑ refleʃi, ɛl n yːr pɑ

---

[1] Or tɥ avɛ refleʃi.   [2] Or ɛs tɥ avɛ refleʃi.
[3] Or ɛs ty n avɛ pɑ refleʃi.

y ʒ refleʃi   n y ʒ pɑ refleʃi
y ty refleʃi   n y ty pɑ refleʃi
yt i refleʃi   ⎫   n yt i pɑ refleʃi   ⎫
yt ɛl refleʃi   ⎭   n yt ɛl pɑ refleʃi ⎭
yːm nu refleʃi[1]   n yːm nu pɑ refleʃi[1]
yːt vu refleʃi   n yːt vu pɑ refleʃi
yːrt i refleʃi   ⎫   n yːrt i pɑ refleʃi ⎫
yːrt ɛl refleʃi ⎭   n yːrt ɛl pɑ refleʃi ⎭

ɛskə ʒ y refleʃi   ɛskə ʒə n y pɑ refleʃi
ɛskə ty y refleʃi[2]   ɛskə ty n y pɑ refleʃi[3]
ɛsk il y refleʃi   ⎫   ɛsk i n y pɑ refleʃi ⎫
ɛsk ɛl y refleʃi ⎭   ɛsk ɛl n y pɑ refleʃi ⎭
ɛskə nuz yːm refleʃi   ɛskə nu n yːm pɑ refleʃi
ɛskə vuz yːt refleʃi   ɛskə vu n yːt pɑ refleʃi
ɛsk iz yːr refleʃi ⎫   ɛsk i n yːr pɑ refleʃi ⎫
ɛsk ɛlz yːr refleʃi ⎭ ɛsk ɛl n yːr pɑ refleʃi ⎭

Future Perfect. †

ʒ ore refleʃi[4]   ʒə n ore pɑ refleʃi[6]
ty ora refleʃi[5]   ty n ora pɑ refleʃi   [refleʃi
il ora refleʃi, ɛl ora refleʃi   i n ora refleʃi, ɛl n ora pɑ
nuz orŏ refleʃi   nu n orŏ pɑ refleʃi
vuz ore refleʃi   vu n ore pɑ refleʃi   [refleʃi
iz orŏ refleʃi, ɛlz orŏ refleʃi   i n orŏ pɑ refleʃi, ɛl n orŏ pɑ

orɛ ʒ refleʃi[7]   n orɛ ʒ pɑ refleʃi[8]
ora ty refleʃi   n ora ty pɑ refleʃi
orat i refleʃi   ⎫   n orat i pɑ refleʃi ⎫
orat ɛl refleʃi ⎭   n orat ɛl pɑ refleʃi ⎭
orŏ nu refleʃi   n orŏ nu pɑ refleʃi
ore vu refleʃi   n ore vu pɑ refleʃi
orŏt i refleʃi   ⎫   n orŏt i pɑ refleʃi ⎫
orŏt ɛl refleʃi ⎭   n orŏt ɛl pɑ refleʃi ⎭

---

† For the Future Perfect in the Past, see Conditional (Past).

[1] Unusual. (Cf. p. 98, n. 3.)   [2] Or ɛs ty y refleʃi.
[3] Or ɛs ty n y pɑ refleʃi.   [4] Or ʒ ɔre refleʃi, etc.
[5] Or tɥ ora refleʃi.   [6] Or ʒə n ɔre pɑ refleʃi, etc.
[7] Or ɔrɛ ʒ refleʃi, etc.   [8] Or n ɔrɛ ʒ pɑ refleʃi, etc.

ɛskə ʒ ore refleʃi ɛskə ʒə n ore pɑ refleʃi
ɛskə ty ora refleʃi [1] ɛskə ty n ora pɑ refleʃi [2]
ɛsk il ora refleʃi ɛsk i n ora pɑ refleʃi
ɛsk ɛl ora refleʃi ɛsk ɛl n ora pɑ refleʃi
ɛskə nuz orõ refleʃi ɛskə nu n orõ pɑ refleʃi
ɛskə vuz ore refleʃi ɛskə vu n ore pɑ refleʃi
ɛsk iz orõ refleʃi ɛsk i n orõ pɑ refleʃi
ɛsk ɛlz orõ refleʃi ɛsk ɛl n orõ pɑ refleʃi

Conditional.

Present.

ʒə refleʃirɛ(z) ʒə nə refleʃirɛ pɑ(z) [3]
ty refleʃirɛ(z) ty nə refleʃirɛ pɑ(z)
i refleʃirɛ(t), ɛl refleʃirɛ(t) i nə refleʃirɛ pɑ(z)
nu refleʃirjõ(z) ɛl nə refleʃirɛ pɑ(z)
vu refleʃirje(z) nu nə refleʃirjõ pɑ(z)
i refleʃirɛ(t), ɛl refleʃirɛ(t) vu nə refleʃirje pɑ(z)
  i nə refleʃirɛ pɑ(z)
  ɛl nə refleʃirɛ pɑ(z)

refleʃirɛ ʒ nə refleʃirɛ ʒ pɑ(z)
refleʃirɛ ty nə refleʃirɛ ty pɑ(z)
refleʃirɛt il nə refleʃirɛt i pɑ(z)
refleʃirɛt ɛl nə refleʃirɛt ɛl pɑ(z)
refleʃirjõ nu(z) nə refleʃirjõ nu pɑ(z)
refleʃirje vu(z) nə refleʃirje vu pɑ(z)
refleʃirɛt il(z) nə refleʃirɛt i pɑ(z)
refleʃirɛt ɛl(z) nə refleʃirɛt ɛl pɑ(z)

ɛskə ʒə refleʃirɛ(z) ɛskə ʒə nə refleʃirɛ pɑ(z) [5]
ɛskə ty refleʃirɛ(z) [4] ɛskə ty nə refleʃirɛ pɑ(z) [6]
ɛsk i refleʃirɛ(t) ɛsk i nə refleʃirɛ pɑ(z)
ɛsk ɛl refleʃirɛ(t) ɛsk ɛl nə refleʃirɛ pɑ(z)
ɛskə nu refleʃirjõ(z) ɛskə nu nə refleʃirjõ pɑ(z)
ɛskə vu refleʃirje(z) ɛskə vu nə refleʃirje pɑ(z)
ɛsk i refleʃirɛ(t) ɛsk i nə refleʃirɛ pɑ(z)
ɛsk ɛl refleʃirɛ(t) ɛsk ɛl nə refleʃirɛ pɑ(z)

---

[1] Or ɛs tɥ ora refleʃi. [2] Or ɛs ty n ora pɑ refleʃi.
[3] Or ʒə nə refleʃirɛ pɑ(z).
[5] Or ɛskə ʒə nə refleʃirɛ pɑ(z). [4] Or ɛs ty refleʃirɛ(z).
  [6] Or ɛs ty nə refleʃirɛ pɑ(z).

Past.

ʒ ɔrɛ refleʃi [1]
ty ɔrɛ refleʃi [2]
il ɔrɛ refleʃi, ɛl ɔrɛ refleʃi
nuz ɔrjõ refleʃi
vuz ɔrjė refleʃi
iz ɔrɛ refleʃi, ɛlz ɔrɛ refleʃi

ʒə n ɔrɛ pɑ refleʃi [3]
ty n ɔrɛ pɑ refleʃi
i n ɔrɛ pɑ refleʃi ⎫
ɛl n ɔrɛ pɑ refleʃi ⎭
nu n ɔrjõ pɑ refleʃi
vu n ɔrje pɑ refleʃi
i n ɔrɛ pɑ refleʃi ⎫
ɛl n ɔrɛ pɑ refleʃi ⎭

ɔrɛ ʒ refleʃi [4]
ɔrɛ ty refleʃi
ɔrɛt i refleʃi ⎫
ɔrɛt ɛl refleʃi ⎭
ɔrjõ nu refleʃi
ɔrje vu refleʃi
ɔrɛt i refleʃi ⎫
ɔrɛt ɛl refleʃi ⎭

n ɔrɛ ʒ pɑ refleʃi [5]
n ɔrɛ ty pɑ refleʃi
n ɔrɛt i pɑ refleʃi ⎫
n ɔrɛt ɛl pɑ refleʃi ⎭
n ɔrjõ nu pɑ refleʃi
n ɔrje vu pɑ refleʃi
n ɔrɛt i pɑ refleʃi ⎫
n ɔrɛt ɛl pɑ refleʃi ⎭

ɛskə ʒ ɔrɛ refleʃi
ɛskə ty ɔrɛ refleʃi [6]
ɛsk il ɔrɛ refleʃi ⎫
ɛsk ɛl ɔrɛ refleʃi ⎭
ɛskə nuz ɔrjõ refleʃi
ɛskə vuz ɔrje refleʃi
ɛsk iz ɔrɛ refleʃi ⎫
ɛsk ɛlz ɔrɛ refleʃi ⎭

ɛskə ʒə n ɔrɛ pɑ refleʃi
ɛskə ty n ɔrɛ pɑ refleʃi [7]
ɛsk i n ɔrɛ pɑ refleʃi ⎫
ɛsk ɛl n ɔrɛ pɑ refleʃi ⎭
ɛskə nu n ɔrjõ pɑ refleʃi
ɛskə vu n ɔrje pɑ refleʃi
ɛsk i n ɔrɛ pɑ refleʃi ⎫
ɛsk ɛl n ɔrɛ pɑ refleʃi ⎭

Imperative.

réfleʃi(z)
refleʃisõ(z)
refleʃise(z)

nə refleʃi pɑ(z)
nə refleʃisõ pɑ(z)
nə refleʃise pɑ(z)

---

[1] Or ʒ ɔrɛ refleʃi, etc.

[2] Or tᵾ ɔrɛ refleʃi.

[3] Or ʒə n ɔrɛ pɑ refleʃi, etc.

[4] Or ɔrɛ ʒ refleʃi, etc.

[5] Or n ɔrɛ ʒ pɑ refleʃi, etc.

[6] Or ɛs tᵾ ɔrɛ refleʃi.

[7] Or ɛs ty n ɔrɛ pɑ refleʃi.

Subjunctive.

Present.

kə ʒə reflɛʃis [1]
kə ty reflɛʃis(z)
k i reflɛʃis, k ɛl reflɛʃis
kə nu reflɛʃisjŏ(z)
kə vu reflɛʃisje(z)
k i reflɛʃis(t), k ɛl reflɛʃis(t)

kə ʒə nə reflɛʃis pɑ(z) [2]
kə ty nə reflɛʃis pɑ(z)
k i nə reflɛʃis pɑ(z)   ⎫
k ɛl nə reflɛʃis pɑ(z)   ⎭
kə nu nə reflɛʃisjŏ pɑ(z)
kə vu nə reflɛʃisje pɑ(z)
k i nə reflɛʃis pɑ(z)   ⎫
k ɛl nə reflɛʃis pɑ(z)   ⎭

Past.

kə ʒə reflɛʃis [3]
kə ty reflɛʃis(z)
k i reflɛʃi(t), k ɛl reflɛʃi(t)
kə nu reflɛʃisjŏ(z)
kə vu reflɛʃisje(z)
k i reflɛʃis(t), k ɛl reflɛʃis(t)

kə ʒə nə reflɛʃis pɑ(z) [4]
kə ty nə reflɛʃis pɑ(z)
k i nə reflɛʃi pɑ(z)   ⎫
k ɛl nə reflɛʃi pɑ(z)   ⎭
kə nu nə reflɛʃisjŏ pɑ(z)
kə vu nə reflɛʃisje pɑ(z)
k i nə reflɛʃis pɑ(z)   ⎫
k ɛl nə reflɛʃis pɑ(z)   ⎭

Perfect.

kə ʒ ɛ reflɛʃi
kə ty ɛ reflɛʃi [5]
k il ɛ reflɛʃi, k ɛl ɛ reflɛʃi
kə nuz ɛjŏ reflɛʃi
kə vuz ɛje reflɛʃi
k iz ɛ reflɛʃi, k ɛlz ɛ reflɛʃi

kə ʒə n ɛ pɑ reflɛʃi [6]
kə ty n ɛ pɑ reflɛʃi
k i n ɛ pɑ reflɛʃi   ⎫
k ɛl n ɛ pɑ reflɛʃi   ⎭
kə nu n ɛjŏ pɑ reflɛʃi
kə vu n ɛje pɑ reflɛʃi
k i n ɛ pɑ reflɛʃi   ⎫
k ɛl n ɛ pɑ reflɛʃi   ⎭

---

[1] Or kə ʒə reflɛʃis.

[2] Or kə ʒə nə reflɛʃis pɑ(z).

[3] Or kə ʒə reflɛʃis.

[4] Or kə ʒə nə reflɛʃis pɑ(z).

[5] Or kə tч ɛ reflɛʃi.

[6] Or kə ʒə n ɛ pɑ reflɛʃi.

Pluperfect.

kə ʒ ys refleʃi	kə ʒə n ys pa refleʃi [1]
kə ty ys refleʃi	kə ty n ys pa refleʃi
k il y refleʃi, k ɛl y refleʃi	k i n y pa refleʃi ⎱
kə nuz ysjõ refleʃi	k ɛl n y pa refleʃi ⎰
kə vuz ysje refleʃi	kə nu n ysjõ pa refleʃi
k iz ys refleʃi, k ɛlz ys refleʃi	kə vu n ysje pa refleʃi
	k i n ys pa refleʃi ⎱
	k ɛl n ys pa refleʃi ⎰

(d) sə mɛtr.

Infinitive.

Present.

sə mɛtr

nə pa sə mɛtr ⎱
nə sə mɛtrə pa(z) [2] ⎰

Past.

s ɛːtrə mi(z)

nə pa s ɛːtrə mi(z) ⎱
nə s ɛːtrə pa mi(z) ⎰

Participle.

Present.

sə mɛtã(t)

nə sə mɛtã pa(z) [3]

Past.

s etã mi(z)

nə s etã pa mi(z)

Indicative.

Present.

ʒə mə mɛ(z) [4]	ʒə nə mə mɛ pa(z) [5]
ty tə mɛ(z)	ty nə tə mɛ pa(z)
i sə mɛ(t), ɛl sə mɛ(t)	i nə sə mɛ pa, ɛl nə sə mɛ pa(z)
nu nu mɛtõ(z)	nu nə nu mɛtõ pa(z)
vu vu mɛte(z)	vu nə vu mɛte pa(z)
i sə mɛt(t) ⎱	i nə sə mɛt pa(z) ⎱
ɛl sə mɛt(t) ⎰	ɛl nə sə mɛt pa(z) ⎰

---

[1] Or kə ʒə n ys pa refleʃi.
[2] Or nə sə mɛtrə pa(z).
[3] Or nə sə mɛtã pa(z)
[4] Or ʒə mə mɛ(z).
[5] Or ʒə nə mə mɛ pa(z).

tə mɛ ty   nə tə mɛ ty pɑ(z)¹
sə mɛt il ⎫   nə sə mɛt i pɑ(z) ⎫
sə mɛt ɛl ⎭   nə sə mɛt ɛl pɑ(z) ⎭
nu mɛtõ nu   nə nu mɛtõ nu pɑ(z)
vu mɛte vu   nə vu mɛte vu pɑ(z)
sə mɛtt il(z) ⎫   nə sə mɛtt i pɑ(z) ⎫
sə mɛtt ɛl(z) ⎭   nə sə mɛtt ɛl pɑ(z) ⎭

ɛskə ʒə mə mɛ(z)   ɛskə ʒə nə mə mɛ pɑ(z)
ɛskə ty tə mɛ(z)²   ɛskə ty nə tə mɛ pɑ(z)³
ɛsk i sə mɛ(t) ⎫   ɛsk i nə sə mɛ pɑ(z) ⎫
ɛsk ɛl sə mɛ(t) ⎭   ɛsk ɛl nə sə mɛ pɑ(z) ⎭
ɛskə nu nu mɛtõ(z)   ɛskə nu nə nu mɛtõ pɑ(z)
ɛskə vu vu mɛte(z)   ɛskə vu nə vu mɛte pɑ(z)
ɛsk i sə mɛt(t) ⎫   ɛsk i nə sə mɛt pɑ(z) ⎫
ɛsk ɛl sə mɛt(t) ⎭   ɛsk ɛl nə sə mɛt pɑ(z) ⎭

Imperfect.

ʒə mə mɛtɛ(z)⁴   ʒə nə mə mɛtɛ pɑ(z)⁵
ty tə mɛtɛ(z)   ty nə tə mɛtɛ pɑ(z)
i sə mɛtɛ(t), ɛl sə mɛtɛ(t)   i nə sə mɛtɛ pɑ(z) ⎫
nu nu mɛtjõ(z)   ɛl nə sə mɛtɛ pɑ(z) ⎭
vu vu mɛtje(z)   nu nə nu mɛtjõ pɑ(z)
i sə mɛtɛ(t), ɛl sə mɛtɛ(t)   vu nə vu mɛtje pɑ(z)
                                  i nə sə mɛtɛ pɑ(z) ⎫
                                  ɛl nə sə mɛtɛ pɑ(z) ⎭

mə mɛtɛ ʒ   nə mə mɛtɛ ʒ pɑ(z)⁶
tə mɛtɛ ty   nə tə mɛtɛ ty pɑ(z)
sə mɛtɛt il ⎫   nə sə mɛtɛt i pɑ(z) ⎫
sə mɛtɛt ɛl ⎭   nə sə mɛtɛt ɛl pɑ(z) ⎭
nu mɛtjõ nu(z)   nə nu mɛtjõ nu pɑ(z)
vu mɛtje vu(z)   nə vu mɛtje vu pɑ(z)
sə mɛtɛt il(z) ⎫   nə sə mɛtɛt i pɑ(z) ⎫
sə mɛtɛt ɛl(z) ⎭   nə sə mɛtɛt ɛl pɑ(z) ⎭

---

¹ Or nə tə mɛ ty pɑ(z), nə sə mɛt i pɑ(z), etc.
² Or ɛs ty tə mɛ.   ³ Or ɛs ty nə tə mɛ pɑ(z).
⁴ Or ʒə mə mɛtɛ(z).   ⁵ Or ʒə nə mə mɛtɛ pɑ(z).
⁶ Or nə mə mɛtɛ ʒ pɑ(z), nə tə mɛtɛ ty pɑ(z), etc.

ɛskə ʒə mə mɛtɛ(z)   ɛskə ʒə nə mə mɛtɛ pɑ(z)
ɛskə ty tə mɛtɛ(z)[1]   ɛskə ty nə tə mɛtɛ pɑ(z)[2]
ɛsk i sə mɛtɛ(t) ⎫   ɛsk i nə sə mɛtɛ pɑ(z) ⎫
ɛsk ɛl sə mɛtɛ(t) ⎭   ɛsk ɛl nə sə mɛtɛ pɑ(z) ⎭
ɛskə nu nu mɛtjõ(z)   ɛskə nu nə nu mɛtjõ pɑ(z)
ɛskə vu vu mɛtje(z)   ɛskə vu nə vu mɛtje pɑ(z)
ɛsk i sə mɛtɛ(t) ⎫   ɛsk i nə sə mɛtɛ pɑ(z) ⎫
ɛsk ɛl sə mɛtɛ(t) ⎭   ɛsk ɛl nə sə mɛtɛ pɑ(z) ⎭

Past.

ʒə mə mi(z)[3]   ʒə nə mə mi pɑ(z)[4]
ty tə mi(z)   ty nə tə mi pɑ(z)
i sə mi(t), ɛl sə mi(t)   i nə sə mi pɑ(z) ⎫
nu nu miːm(z)   ɛl nə sə mi pɑ(z) ⎭
vu vu miːt(z)   nu nə nu miːm pɑ(z)
i sə miːr(t), ɛl sə miːr(t) vu nə vu miːt pɑ(z)
                          i nə sə miːr pɑ(z) ⎫
                          ɛl nə sə miːr pɑ(z) ⎭

mə mi ʒ   nə mə mi ʒ pɑ(z)[6]
tə mi ty   nə tə mi ty pɑ(z)
sə mit il ⎫   nə sə mit i pɑ(z) ⎫
sə mit ɛl ⎭   nə sə mit ɛl pɑ(z) ⎭
nu miːm nu(z)[5]   nə nu miːm nu pɑ(z)[5]
vu miːt vu[5]   nə vu miːt vu pɑ(z)[5]
sə miːrt il(z) ⎫   nə sə miːrt i pɑ(z) ⎫
sə miːrt ɛl(z) ⎭   nə sə miːrt ɛl pɑ(z) ⎭

ɛskə ʒə mə mi(z)   ɛskə ʒə nə mə mi pɑ(z)
ɛskə ty tə mi(z)[7]   ɛskə ty nə tə mi pɑ(z)[8]
ɛsk i sə mi(t) ⎫   ɛsk i nə sə mi pɑ(z) ⎫
ɛsk ɛl sə mi(t) ⎭   ɛsk ɛl nə sə mi pɑ(z) ⎭
ɛskə nu nu miːm(z)   ɛskə nu nə nu miːm pɑ(z)
ɛskə vu vu miːt(z)   ɛskə vu nə vu miːt pɑ(z)
ɛsk i sə miːr(t) ⎫   ɛsk i nə sə miːr pɑ(z) ⎫
ɛsk ɛl sə miːr(t) ⎭   ɛsk ɛl nə sə miːr pɑ(z) ⎭

---

[1] Or ɛs ty tə mɛtɛ(z).   [2] Or ɛs ty nə tə mɛtɛ pɑ(z).
[3] Or ʒə mə mi(z).   [4] Or ʒə nə mə mi pɑ(z).
[5] Unusual.   [6] Or nə mə mi ʒ pɑ(z), nə tə mi ty pɑ(z), etc.
[7] Or ɛs ty tə mi(z).   [8] Or ɛs ty nə tə mi pɑ(z).

Future. †

ʒə mə mɛtre [1]
ty tə mɛtra
i sə mɛtra, ɛl sə mɛtra
nu nu mɛtrõ(z)
vu vu mɛtre(z)
i sə mɛtrõ(t), ɛl sə mɛtrõ(t)

ʒə nə mə mɛtre pɑ(z) [2]
ty nə tə mɛtra pɑ(z)
i nə sə mɛtra pɑ(z) ⎫
ɛl nə sə mɛtra pɑ(z) ⎭
nu nə nu mɛtrõ pɑ(z)
vu nə vu mɛtre pɑ(z)
i nə sə mɛtrõ pɑ(z) ⎫
ɛl nə sə mɛtrõ pɑ(z) ⎭

mə mɛtrɛ ʒ
tə mɛtra ty
sə mɛtrat il ⎫
sə mɛtrat ɛl ⎭
nu mɛtrõ nu(z)
vu mɛtre vu(z)
sə mɛtrõt il(z) ⎫
sə mɛtrõt ɛl(z) ⎭

nə mə mɛtrɛ ʒ pɑ(z) [3]
nə tə mɛtra ty pɑ(z)
nə sə mɛtrat i pɑ(z) ⎫
nə sə mɛtrat ɛl pɑ(z) ⎭
nə nu mɛtrõ nu pɑ(z)
nə vu mɛtre vu pɑ(z)
nə sə mɛtrõt i pɑ(z) ⎫
nə sə mɛtrõt ɛl pɑ(z) ⎭

ɛskə ʒə mə mɛtre
ɛskə ty tə mɛtra(z) [4]
ɛsk i sə mɛtra ⎫
ɛsk ɛl sə mɛtra ⎭
ɛskə nu nu mɛtrõ(z)
ɛskə vu vu mɛtre(z)
ɛsk i sə mɛtrõ(t) ⎫
ɛsk ɛl sə mɛtrõ(t) ⎭

ɛskə ʒə nə mə mɛtre pɑ(z)
ɛskə ty nə tə mɛtra pɑ(z) [5]
ɛsk i nə sə mɛtra pɑ(z) ⎫
ɛsk ɛl nə sə mɛtra pɑ(z) ⎭
ɛskə nu nə nu mɛtrõ pɑ(z)
ɛskə vu nə vu mɛtre pɑ(z)
ɛsk i nə sə mɛtrõ pɑ(z) ⎫
ɛsk ɛl nə sə mɛtrõ pɑ(z) ⎭

Perfect.

ʒə mə sɥi mi(z) [6]
ty t ɛ mi(z)
i s ɛ mi(z), ɛl s ɛ miːz
nu nu səm mi(z)
vu vuz ɛːt mi(z)
i sə sõ mi(z), ɛl sə sõ miːz

ʒə nə mə sɥi pɑ mi(z) [7]
ty nə t ɛ pɑ mi(z)
i nə s ɛ pɑ mi(z) ⎫
ɛl nə s ɛ pɑ miːz ⎭
nu nə nu səm pɑ mi(z)
vu nə vuz ɛːt pɑ mi(z)
i nə sə sõ pɑ mi(z) ⎫
ɛl nə sə sõ pɑ miːz ⎭

---

† For Future in the Past, see Conditional (Present).

[1] Or ʒə mə mɛtre.
[2] Or ʒə nə mə mɛtre pɑ(z).
[3] Or nə mə mɛtrɛ ʒ pɑ(z), etc.
[4] Or ɛs ty tə mɛtra(z).
[5] Or ɛs ty nə tə mɛtra pɑ(z).
[6] Or ʒə mə sɥi mi(z).
[7] Or ʒə nə mə sɥi pɑ mi(z).

mə sɥi ʒ mi(z)   nə mə sɥi ʒ pɑ mi(z) [1]
t ɛ ty mi(z)   nə t ɛ ty pɑ mi(z)
s ɛt i mi(z)   ⎫   nə s ɛt i pɑ mi(z)   ⎫
s ɛt ɛl mi:z   ⎭   nə s ɛt ɛl pɑ mi:z   ⎭
nu səm nu mi(z)   nə nu səm nu pɑ mi(z)
vuz ɛ:t vu mi(z)   nə vuz ɛ:t vu pɑ mi(z)
sə sõt i mi(z)   ⎫   nə sə sõt i pɑ mi(z) [2] ⎫
sə sõt ɛl mi:z   ⎭   nə sə sõt ɛl pɑ mi:z [2] ⎭

ɛskə ʒə mə sɥi mi(z)   ɛskə ʒə nə m̌ə sɥi pɑ mi(z)
ɛskə ty t ɛ mi(z) [3]   ɛskə ty nə t ɛ pɑ mi(z) [4]
ɛsk i s ɛ mi(z)   ⎫   ɛsk i nə s ɛ pɑ mi(z)   ⎫
ɛsk ɛl s ɛ mi:z   ⎭   ɛsk ɛl nə s ɛ pɑ mi:z   ⎭
ɛskə nu nu səm mi(z)   ɛskə nu nə nu səm pɑ mi(z)
ɛskə vu vuz ɛ:t mi(z)   ɛskə vu nə vuz ɛ:t pɑ mi(z)
ɛsk i sə sõ mi(z) ⎫   ɛsk i nə sə sõ pɑ mi(z) ⎫
ɛsk ɛl sə sõ mi:z ⎭   ɛsk ɛl nə sə sõ pɑ mi:z ⎭

Past Perfect or Pluperfect.

ʒə m etɛ mi(z)   ʒə nə m etɛ pɑ mi(z) [5]
ty t etɛ mi(z)   ty nə t etɛ pɑ mi(z)
i s etɛ mi(z)   ⎫   i nə s etɛ pɑ mi(z)   ⎫
ɛl s etɛ mi:z   ⎭   ɛl nə s etɛ pɑ mi:z   ⎭
nu nuz etjõ mi(z)   nu nə nuz etjõ pɑ mi(z)
vu vuz etje mi(z)   vu nə vuz etje pɑ mi(z)
i s etɛ mi(z)   ⎫   i nə s etɛ pɑ mi(z)   ⎫
ɛl s etɛ mi:z   ⎭   ɛl nə s etɛ pɑ mi:z   ⎭

m etɛ ʒ mi(z)   nə m etɛ ʒ pɑ mi(z)
t etɛ ty mi(z)   nə t etɛ ty pɑ mi(z)
s etɛt i mi(z)   ⎫   nə s etɛt i pɑ mi(z)   ⎫
s etɛt ɛl mi:z   ⎭   nə s etɛt ɛl pɑ mi:z   ⎭
nuz etjõ nu mi(z)   nə nuz etjõ nu pɑ mi(z)
vuz etje vu mi(z)   nə vuz etje vu pɑ mi(z)
s etɛt i mi(z)   ⎫   nə s etɛt i pɑ mi(z)   ⎫
s etɛt ɛl mi:z   ⎭   nə s etɛt ɛl pɑ mi:z   ⎭

---

[1] Or nə mə sɥi pɑ m̀i(z).
[2] Or nə sə sõt i pɑ mi(z), etc.
[3] Or ɛs ty t̥ ɛ mi(z).
[4] Or ɛs ty nə t ɛ pɑ mi(z).
[5] Or ʒə nə m etɛ pɑ mi(z).

εskə ʒə m etε mi(z)   εskə ʒə nə m etε pa mi(z)
εskə ty t etε mi(z) [1]   εskə ty nə t etε pa mi(z) [2]
εsk i s etε mi(z)   ⎱   εsk i nə s etε pa mi(z)   ⎱
εsk εl s etε mi:z   ⎰   εsk εl nə s etε pa mi:z   ⎰
εskə nu nuz etjõ mi(z)   εskə nu nə nuz etjõ pa mi(z)
εskə vu vuz etje mi(z)   εskə vu nə vuz etje pa mi(z)
εsk i s etε mi(z)   ⎱   εsk i nə s etε pa mi(z)   ⎱
εsk εl s etε mi:z   ⎰   εsk εl nə s etε pa mi:z   ⎰

Second Past Perfect.

ʒə mə fy mi(z) [3]   ʒə nə mə fy pa mi(z) [4]
ty tə fy mi(z)   ty nə tə fy pa mi(z)
i sə fy mi(z)   ⎱   i nə sə fy pa mi(z)   ⎱
εl sə fy mi:z   ⎰   εl nə sə fy pa mi:z   ⎰
nu nu fy:m mi(z)   nu nə nu fy:m pa mi(z)
vu vu fy:t mi(z)   vu nə vu fy:t pa mi(z)
i sə fy:r mi(z)   ⎱   i nə sə fy:r pa mi(z)   ⎱
εl sə fy:r mi:z   ⎰   εl nə sə fy:r pa mi:z   ⎰

Future Perfect.

ʒə mə səre mi(z) [5]   ʒə nə mə səre pa mi(z) [6]
ty tə səra mi(z)   ty nə tə səra pa mi(z)
i sə səra mi(z)   ⎱   i nə sə səra pa mi(z)   ⎱
εl sə səra mi:z   ⎰   εl nə sə səra pa mi:z   ⎰
nu nu sərõ mi(z)   nu nə nu sərõ pa mi(z)
vu vu səre mi(z)   vu nə vu səre pa mi(z)
i sə sərõ mi(z)   ⎱   i nə sə sərõ pa mi(z)   ⎱
εl sə sərõ mi:z   ⎰   εl nə sə sərõ pa mi:z   ⎰

mə sərε ʒ mi(z)   nə mə sərε ʒ pa mi(z) [7]
tə səra ty mi(z)   nə tə səra ty pa mi(z)
sə sərat i mi(z)   ⎱   nə sə sərat i pa mi(z)   ⎱
sə sərat εl mi:z   ⎰   nə sə sərat εl pa mi:z   ⎰
nu sərõ nu mi(z)   nə nu sərõ nu pa mi(z)
vu səre vu mi(z)   nə vu səre vu pa mi(z)
sə sərõt i mi(z)   ⎱   nə sə sərõt i pa mi(z)   ⎱
sə sərõt εl mi:z   ⎰   nə sə sərõt εl pa mi:z   ⎰

---

[1] Or εs ty t etε mi(z).   [2] Or εs ty nə t etε pa mi(z).
[3] Or ʒə mə fy mi(z).   [4] Or ʒə nə mə fy pa mi(z).
[5] Or ʒə mə səre mi(z).   [6] Or ʒə nə mə səre pa mi(z).
[7] Or nə mə sərε ʒ pa mi(z), nə tə səra ty pa mi(z), etc.

ɛskə ʒə mə sɔre mi(z)   ɛskə ʒə nə mə sɔre pɑ mi(z)
ɛskə ty tə sɔra mi(z) [1]   ɛskə ty nə tə sɔra pɑ mi(z) [2]
ɛsk i sə sɔra mi(z)   }   ɛsk i nə sə sɔra pɑ mi(z)   }
ɛsk ɛl sə sɔra miːz   }   ɛsk ɛl nə sə sɔra pɑ miːz   }
ɛskə nu nu sɔrõ mi(z)   ɛskə nu nə nu sɔrõ pɑ mi(z)
ɛskə vu vu sɔre mi(z)   ɛskə vu nə vu sɔre pɑ mi(z)
ɛsk i sə sɔrõ mi(z)   }   ɛsk i nə sə sɔrõ pɑ mi(z)   }
ɛsk ɛl sə sɔrõ miːz   }   ɛsk ɛl nə sə sɔrõ pɑ miːz   }

Conditional.

Present.

ʒə mə mɛtrɛ(z) [3]   ʒə nə mə mɛtrɛ pɑ(z) [4]
ty tə mɛtrɛ(z)   ty nə tə mɛtrɛ pɑ(z)
i sə mɛtrɛ(t), ɛl sə mɛtrɛ(t)   i nə sə mɛtrɛ pɑ(z)   }
nu nu mɛtrjõ(z)   ɛl nə sə mɛtrɛ pɑ(z)   }
vu vu mɛtrje(z)   nu nə nu mɛtrjõ pɑ(z)
i sə mɛtrɛ(t), ɛl sə mɛtrɛ(t)   vu nə vu mɛtrje pɑ(z)
     i nə sə mɛtrɛ pɑ(z)   }
     ɛl nə sə mɛtrɛ pɑ(z)   }

mə mɛtrɛ ʒ   nə mə mɛtrɛ ʒ pɑ(z) [5]
tə mɛtrɛ ty   nə tə mɛtrɛ ty pɑ(z) [6]
sə mɛtrɛt il   }   nə sə mɛtrɛt i pɑ(z)   }
sə mɛtrɛt ɛl   }   nə sə mɛtrɛt ɛl pɑ(z)   }
nu mɛtrjõ nu(z)   nə nu mɛtrjõ nu pɑ(z)
vu mɛtrje vu(z)   nə vu mɛtrje vu pɑ(z)
sə mɛtrɛt il(z)   }   nə sə mɛtrɛt i pɑ(z)   }
sə mɛtrɛt ɛl(z)   }   nə sə mɛtrɛt ɛl pɑ(z)   }

ɛskə ʒə mə mɛtrɛ(z)   ɛskə ʒə nə mə mɛtrɛ pɑ(z)
ɛskə ty tə mɛtrɛ(z) [7]   ɛskə ty nə tə mɛtrɛ pɑ(z). [8]
ɛsk i sə mɛtrɛ(t)   }   ɛsk i nə sə mɛtrɛ pɑ(z)   }
ɛsk ɛl sə mɛtrɛ(t)   }   ɛsk ɛl nə sə mɛtrɛ pɑ(z)   }
ɛskə nu nu mɛtrjõ(z)   ɛskə nu nə nu mɛtrjõ pɑ(z)
ɛskə vu vu mɛtrje(z)   ɛskə vu nə vu mɛtrje pɑ(z)
ɛsk i sə mɛtrɛ(t)   }   ɛsk i nə sə mɛtrɛ pɑ(z)   }
ɛsk ɛl sə mɛtrɛ(t)   }   ɛsk ɛl nə sə mɛtrɛ pɑ(z)   }

---

[1] Or ɛs ty tə sɔra mi(z).   [2] Or ɛs ty nə tə sɔra pɑ mi(z).
[3] Or ʒə mɑ mɛtrɛ(z).   [4] Or ʒə nə mɑ mɛtrɛ pɑ(z).
[5] Or nə mɑ mɛtrɛ ʒ pɑ(z).   [6] Or nə tə mɛtrɛ ty pɑ(z).
[7] Or ɛs ty tə mɛtrɛ(z).   [8] Or ɛs ty nə tə mɛtrɛ pɑ(z).

Past.

ӡə mə sərɛ mi(z) [1]

ty tə sərɛ mi(z)

i sə sərɛ mi(z) ⎱

ɛl sə sərɛ miːz ⎰

nu nu sərjõ mi(z)

vu vu sərje mi(z)

i sə sərɛ mi(z) ⎱

ɛl sə sərɛ miːz ⎰

ӡə nə mə sərɛ pa mi(z) [2]

ty nə tə sərɛ pa mi(z)

i nə sə sərɛ pa mi(z) ⎱

ɛl nə sə sərɛ pa miːz ⎰

nu nə nu sərjõ pa mi(z)

vu nə vu sərje pa mi(z)

i nə sə sərɛ pa mi(z) ⎱

ɛl nə sə sərɛ pa miːz ⎰

mə sərɛ ӡ mi(z)

tə sərɛ ty mi(z)

sə sərɛt i mi(z) ⎱

sə sərɛt ɛl miːz ⎰

nu sərjõ nu mi(z)

vu sərje vu mi(z)

sə sərɛt i mi(z) ⎱

sə sərɛt ɛl miːz ⎰

nə mə sərɛ ӡ pa mi(z) [3]

nə tə sərɛ ty pa mi(z)

nə sə sərɛt i pa mi(z) ⎱

nə sə sərɛt ɛl pa miːz ⎰

nə nu sərjõ nu pa mi(z)

nə vu serje vu pa mi(z)

nə sə sərɛt i pa mi(z) ⎱

nə sə sərɛt ɛl pa miːz ⎰

ɛskə ӡə mə sərɛ mi(z)

ɛskə ty tə sərɛ mi(z) [4]

ɛsk i sə sərɛ mi(z) ⎱

ɛsk ɛl sə sərɛ miːz ⎰

ɛskə nu nu sərjõ mi(z)

ɛskə vu vu sərje mi(z)

ɛsk i sə sərɛ mi(z) ⎱

ɛsk ɛl sə sərɛ miːz ⎰

ɛskə ӡə nə mə sərɛ pa mi(z)

ɛskə ty nə tə sərɛ pa mi(z) [5]

ɛsk i nə sə sərɛ pa mi(z) ⎱

ɛsk ɛl nə sə sərɛ pa miːz ⎰

ɛskə nu nə nu sərjõ pa mi(z)

ɛskə vu nə vu sərje pa mi(z)

ɛsk i nə sə sərɛ pa mi(z) ⎱

ɛsk ɛl nə sə sərɛ pa miːz ⎰

Imperative.

mɛ twa

mɛtõ nu(z)

mɛte vu(z)

nə tə mɛ pɑ(z) [6]

nə nu mɛtõ pɑ(z)

nə vu mɛte pɑ(z)

---

[1] Or ӡə mə sərɛ mi(z).

[2] Or ӡə nə mə sərɛ pa mi(z).

[3] Or nə mə sərɛ ӡ pa mi(z), nə tə sərɛ ty pa mi(z), etc.

[4] Or ɛs ty tə sərɛ mi(z).

[5] Or ɛs ty nə tə sərɛ pa mi(z).

[6] Or nə tə mɛ pɑ(z).

Subjunctive.

Present.

kə ʒə mə mɛt [1]
kə ty tə mɛt(z)
k i sə mɛt, k ɛl sə mɛt
kə nu nu mɛtjɔ̃(z)
kə vu vu mɛtje(z)
k i sə mɛt, k ɛl sə mɛt

kə ʒə nə mə mɛt pɑ(z) [2]
kə ty nə tə mɛt pɑ(z)
k i nə sə mɛt pɑ(z) }
k ɛl nə sə mɛt pɑ(z) }
kə nu nə nu mɛtjɔ̃ pɑ(z)
kə vu nə vu mɛtje pɑ(z)
k i nə sə mɛt pɑ(z) }
k ɛl nə sə mɛt pɑ(z) }

Past.

kə ʒə mə mis [3]
kə ty tə mis(z)
k i sə mi(t), k ɛl sə mi(t)
kə nu nu misjɔ̃(z)
kə vu vu misje(z)
k i sə mis(t), k ɛl sə mis(t)

kə ʒə nə mə mis pɑ(z) [4]
kə ty nə tə mis pɑ(z)
k i nə sə mi pɑ(z) }
k ɛl nə sə mi pɑ(z) }
kə nu nə nu misjɔ̃ pɑ(z)
kə vu nə vu misje pɑ(z)
k i nə sə mis pɑ(z) }
k ɛl nə sə mis pɑ(z) }

Perfect.

kə ʒə mə swa mi(z) [5]
kə ty tə swa mi(z)
k i sə swa mi(z) }
k ɛl sə swa miːz }
kə nu nu swajɔ̃ mi(z)
kə vu vu swaje mi(z)
k i sə swa mi(z) }
k ɛl sə swa miːz }

kə ʒə nə mə swa pɑ mi(z) [6]
kə ty nə tə swa pɑ mi(z)
k i nə sə swa pɑ mi(z) }
k ɛl nə sə swa pɑ miːz }
kə nu nə nu swajɔ̃ pɑ mi(z)
kə vu nə vu swaje pɑ mi(z)
k i nə sə swa pɑ mi(z) }
k ɛl nə sə swa pɑ miːz }

---

[1] Or kə ʒə mə mɛt.

[3] Or kə ʒə mə mis.

[5] Or kə ʒə mə swa mi(z).

[2] Or kə ʒə nə mə mɛt pɑ(z).

[4] Or kə ʒə nə mə mis pɑ(z).

[6] Or kə ʒə nə mə swa pɑ mi(z).

Pluperfect.

kə ʒə mə fys mi(z) [1]	kə ʒə nə mə fys pɑ mi(z) [2]
kə ty tə fys mi(z)	kə ty nə tə fys pɑ mi(z)
k i sə fy mi(z) ⎫	k i nə sə fy pɑ mi(z) ⎫
k ɛl sə fy miːz ⎭	k ɛl nə sə fy pɑ miːz ⎭
kə nu nu fysjõ mi(z)	kə nu nə nu fysjõ pɑ mi(z)
kə vu vu fysje mi(z)	kə vu nə vu fysje pɑ mi(z)
k i sə fys mi(z) ⎫	k i nə sə fys pɑ mi(z) ⎫
k ɛl sə fys miːz ⎭	k ɛl nə sə fys pɑ miːz ⎭

B.

USE OF THE FORMS.

I. MOODS.

(a) INFINITIVE.

1. liːr ɛ mõ pɑːstɑ̃ favəri.—fɛːr dy ski ɛ lə ply delisjø de spɔːr.—nə ʒamɛ mɑ̃tiːr ɛ lə prəmje dəvwaːr də tut ekəje. —rəkɔnɛːtrə sez ɛrœːr ɛ la kõdisjõ nesesɛːr də tu prɔgrɛ.—

set mɛzõ ɛt ɛl a vɑ̃ːdr? nõ, mɛz ɛl ɛt a lue.—vwala de foːt ki sõt a nə ply fɛːr!—i fo ʃɛrʃe tuʒuːrz a fɛːr mjø.—

yn mɛzõ a vɑ̃ːdr.—œ̃ liːvr a garde avɛk swɛ̃.—œ̃ travaːj a finiːr.—de foːtz a nə ply fɛːr.—

sɛzise tut lez ɔkɑzjõ də parle frɑ̃sɛ e bjɛ̃to vu n orez okyn difikylte a lə parle.—vuz ave la pɛrmisjõ də vuz ɑ̃n ale.— ʒə vuz e dəne l ɔrdrə də sɔrtiːr.—vu fɛt suvɑ̃ la foːt d ɑ̃plwaje œ̃ partisip o ljø d œ̃n ɛ̃finitif.—prəne dõ la pɛːn də distɛ̃ge lə partisip ki ɛt œ̃n adʒɛktif dy ʒerõdif ki ɛt œ̃ nõ, ɑ̃n ɑ̃glɛ, e vu nə tõbre ply dɑ̃ l ɛrœːr də mɛtr œ̃ partisip a la plas d œ̃n ɛ̃finitif ɑ̃ frɑ̃sɛ.—

ʒə vu krwaz ɛ̃kapabl də mɑ̃tiːr.—lə mɛːtr ɛ tuʒuːrz œrø də mɛtrə də bɔn nɔt a sez elɛːv.—ɛːt vu syːr də reysiːr?— õ m a di kə vuz etje sɛrtɛ̃ d eʃwe vɔtr egzamɛ̃.—sɛt o ɛ bɔn a bwaːr.—se frqi sõ bõz a mɑ̃ʒe.—

---

[1] Or kə ʒə mə fys mi(z).   [2] Or kə ʒə nə mə fys pɑ mi(z).

vu dəve puvwaːr ekriːr sɛt dikte sɑ̃ foːt.—save vu kõӡyge
"təniːr"?—lɛse tõbe vɔtrə krɛjõ!—pɑ̃se vu reysiːr sɑ̃
travaːj?—vu figure vu, vuz imaӡine vu arive a bjɛ̃ parle,
si vu n oze ӡamɛz esɛje?—ӡə deziːr sɔrtiːr.—prefɛːr ty
ӡwe u travaje?—ɛl pretɑ̃ nə ӡamɛ sə trõpe.—ӡ ɛspɛːr
gaɲe sɛt parti.—ӡə mə rapɛl l avwaːr vy i j a kɛlkə tɑ̃.—
ɛme vuz a liːr dy frɑ̃sɛ?—ʃerʃez a parle osi suvɑ̃ kə
pɔsibl.—kɔmɑ̃sez a ekriːr.—ale ʃerʃe vo liːvr!—vəne
vwaːr sə kə vuz ave fɛ.—kure l avertiːr.—õn a ete lə
truve.—avɑ̃ də sɔrtiːr, nɔte vo dəvwaːr pur dəmɛ̃.—nə
vu mɛte paz a tabl sɑ̃ vuz ɛːtrə lave le mɛ̃.

The Infinitive may be used as a noun. As such, it may be
used as subject, attribute, adjective-equivalent, complement of a
noun, an adjective or a verb. It sometimes is, and sometimes is
not, preceded by a preposition.

2. ӡə vu fɛ prɔnõse swaɲøːzmɑ̃.—lɛse lə truve sa foːt!—lɛse
    mwa liːr.—il l a fɛ sə ləve.—ӡə l ɑ̃tɑ̃ vəniːr.—sɑ̃te vu
    vɔtrə kœːr batr?—vwaje vu kuriːr se sɔlda?—ӡə lez e
    fɛt ɑ̃tre.—ӡ e fɛt ɑ̃tre sə məsjø.

Several verbs may be followed by an Infinitive, the subject of
which is the object of the principal verb. It is the Accusative
and Infinitive construction which is well known to students of
Latin. This construction is used after such verbs as fɛːr, lɛse,
vwaːr, ɑ̃tɑ̃ːdr, sɑ̃tiːr, etc. When the object-subject is a noun,
it may in most cases be placed before or after the Infinitive;
with fɛːr it must be placed after.

3. ӡə krwa m ɛːtrə trõpe.—ӡə krwa bjɛ̃ l avwaːr apɛrsy jɛːr.—
    ӡ afirm puvwaːr lə ratrape.—ӡə mə sɥi sɑ̃ti paliːr.—i dɛɲ
    rəkɔnɛːtr s ɛːtrə trõpe.—ӡə krɛ̃ də vu fɛːr mal.—il a
    tuӡuːr pœːr də sə fɛːr mal.—ӡə deziːr aprɑ̃ːdrə lə frɑ̃sɛ.

ӡə krwa kə ӡə mə sɥi trõpe.—ӡə krwa bjɛ̃ kə ӡə l e apɛrsy
jɛːr.—ӡ afirm kə ӡə pø lə ratrape.—ӡ e sɑ̃ti kə ӡə
paliso.—i dɛɲ rəkɔnɛːtr k i s ɛ trõpe.—ӡə krɛ̃ kə ӡə nə
vu fas mal.—il a tuӡuːr pœːr k i nə fas mal.

After such verbs as krwaːr, afirme, sɑ̃tiːr, dezire, swɛte,
krɛ̃ːdr, avwaːr pœːr, etc., when the subject of the principal
verb is the same as the subject of the subordinate sentence, two
constructions are possible. The construction with the Infinitive
is the more usual.

4.   kɔmã fɛːr?—kɔmã kɔriʒe sɛt fɔːt, vwala sə kə ʒə vu
      dəmãːd.—il a truve a ki parle.—vuz ave də kwa travaje
      pãdã bjɛ̃ dez œːr.—mwa, fɛːr sa ! ʒə nə pure ʒamɛ.—pur
      dəmɛ̃ : aprãːdrə la kõʒygɛzõ də " sə mɛ̃ːtr a," repete sɛl
      də " truve," ekriːr la kɔrɛksjõ də la vɛrsjõ e rəkɔpje.

The Infinitive is sometimes used instead of a verb in a
personal mood, in interrogations addressed to oneself, in relative
clauses with an indefinite antecedent, in exclamations, in orders,
etc.

(b) PARTICIPLE.

1.   la krɛ ɛ salisãːt.—lə nõːbrə də vo fɔːt ɛ grãdisã də ləsõ ã
      ləsõ.—i fɛt oʒurdɥi yn ʃalœːr akablãːt.—də bon ləsõ sõ
      tuʒuːr ply fatigãːt kə də mɔvɛːz ləsõ.—kɛl sõ le plyz
      amyzãːt də vo ləsõ?—truve vu se liːvrəz ɛ̃terɛsã?—e
      sez istwaːrz ɛ̃terɛsãːt?—se kulœːr sõ tro vwajãːt.

The Present Participle may be used as a qualitative
adjective.   It then denotes a lasting or permanent quality of
the object it qualifies.   It is variable in form, its feminine being
formed by lengthening the final vowel of the masculine (which
is always ã) and adding t, and its plural being formed ac-
cording to the rule given on p. 21.

2.   ʒ e vy œ̃n ãfã plœrã dã la ry.—nə travajã pɑ, vu nə reysire
      pɑ.—arivã i le truva tuːs lwɛ̃.—sɛt elɛːv ɛjã triʃe sərɑ
      pyni.—la sigal ɛjã ʃãte tu l ete sə truva fɔːr depurvy kã
      l ivɛːr fy vəny.

Used as a verb, the Present Participle denotes an action or
a transient state.   This construction is avoided whenever possible
in colloquial speech.   It is generally replaced by an adverbial
clause introduced by a conjunction, or by a relative adjectival
clause : ʒ e vy dã la ry œ̃n ãfã ki plœrɛ.—pɥiskə vu nə travaje
pɑ, vu nə reysire pɑ.—kãt il ariva, i le truva tuːs lwɛ̃.—sɛt elɛːv
sərɑ pyni parsk il a triʃe.—la sigal ki avɛ ʃãte tu l ete, sə truva
fɔːr depurvy kã l ivɛːr fy vəny.   When the Present Participle is
used as a verb it is of invariable form.

3.   i s ɛ kupe lə dwa ã tajã sõ krɛjõ.—s ɛt ã s ɛgzɛrsã tu le
      ʒuːr k õn ariːv a bjɛ̃ prɔnõse.—i s ɛ fule lə pje ã patinã.—
      ãn ekrivã il a kuvɛːr sa paːʒ də taʃ d ãːkr.—s ɛt ã fɔrʒã
      k õ dəvjɛ̃ fɔrʒərõ.—il ɛ sɔrti ã klakã la pɔrt.

Preceded by the preposition ɑ̃(n),   the Present Participle is used as a real Gerund.   This construction is used to explain by what means or in what way an action is performed or at what particular time it took place.   The Participle is of invariable form.

4.   As regards the Past Participle, see pp. 89-90.

(c) Indicative, Conditional, Imperative.

The Indicative Mood is used whenever the relation between the subject and the predicate is given as certain.

The Conditional Mood is used whenever the same relation is given as depending on some condition.

The Imperative is used to convey commands or prohibitions.

The use of these Moods does not call for any special remark.

(d) Subjunctive.

1.   ʒə dut k i vjɛn oʒurdɥi.—ʒə nə pɑ̃ːs pa k i pɥis vəniːr.—krwaje vu k i nə vjɛn pa.—pɑ̃se vu k i vjɛn ɑ̃kɔːr.—ʒə deziːr k i vjɛn.—ʒə swɛt k i nə vjɛn pa.—ʒə pɛrmɛ k i sɔrt.—ʒə vø kə vu saʃje mjø vo ləsõ.—ʒ ɑ̃tɑ̃ kə vu vu desidje.—ʒ ɑ̃tɑ̃ kə vu parlje ply distɛ̃ktəmɑ̃.—ʒ ɛgziːʒ kə vo kaje swa prɔpr.—prɑ̃ gard kə ty nə fas de taʃ syr te liːvr.—ʒə mə reʒwi kə la ləsõ swa fini.—rəgrɛte vu kə sɛt istwaːr swa fini.—i fo kə vo dikte swa sɑ̃ foːt.—i fodrɛ k ɛl fys sɑ̃ foːt.—sɑ̃ dut il ɛ difisil k il ɑ̃ swat ɛ̃si.—il ɛt œrø kə vuz ɛje kõpri sa.—il ɛt ɛ̃dispɑ̃sablə kə vu vu tənje mjø.—

ekrive d yn manjɛːr ki swa lizibl.—ɛjez yn ɛkrityːr kə ʃakœ̃ pɥis liːr.—i n j a pwɛ̃ də gramɛːr ki swa parfɛt.—sərɛt i pɔsiblə d ɑ̃ fɛːr yn ki lə fy?—ʒ ɑ̃ dut.—n j at i vrɛmɑ̃ okyn fənɛːtr ki swat uvɛrt?—ave vuz œ̃n ɑ̃krije ki ɛ də l ɑ̃ːkr? nõ, dɑ̃ tut la klaːs i n j ɑ̃n a paz œ̃ ki ɑ̃n ɛ.—ʒə nə kɔnɛ pa d elɛːv ki fas mwɛ̃ swaɲøːzmɑ̃ se dəvwaːr.—la mɛtrɛs nə vø pa də kaje ki swa mal təny.—

pur kə ʒə saʃ ma pɔezi, ʒə dwa la repete bjɛ̃ de fwa.—i sə pasra kɛlkə tɑ̃ avɑ̃ kə vu parlje frɑ̃sɛ kuramɑ̃, a mwɛ̃ kə vu n aljez ɑ̃ frɑ̃ːs; mɛ, purvy kə vu travaje bjɛ̃, vuz aprɑ̃dre boku sɑ̃ kə vuz ɛjez a kite l ɑ̃glətɛːr.

All the above sentences contain a principal and a subordinate clause. The Subjunctive only occurs in the subordinate clauses. The verbs of the principal clauses all imply that there is some uncertainty as to the relations between the subjects of the subordinate clauses and their predicates being facts. The Subjunctive is used to express that uncertainty. The Subjunctive is accordingly necessary after many verbs the meanings of which imply some feeling of doubt or uncertainty, after relative pronouns introducing the idea of an intention, or a consequence, and after many conjunctions denoting intention, such as afɛ̃ kə [k]; expectation, such as ʒysk a s kə [k]; fear, such as də pœːr kə [k]; concession, such as kwakə [kwak]; supposition, such as si, a sypoze kə [k]; etc.

2.   dysɛ ʒ ã muriːr, ʒ ire ʒysk o bu.—mɛːm si ʒə dəvɛz ã muriːr ʒ ire ʒysk o bu.

Notice this use of the Past Subjunctive.

———

II.   TENSES.

(a) INDICATIVE.

1.   kə fɛ ty ? ʒə kɔpi sə k i j a o tablo nwaːr.—kɛl tã fɛt i ? plø, kɔm i plø dəpɥiz yn səmɛːn.—ʒ ekri lãtmã parskə ʒ e mal a la mɛ̃.—dy rɛst vuz ekrive tuʒuːr lãtmã.—pasjãːs e lõgœːr də tã fõ ply kə fɔrs ni kə raːʒ.—l ɔm ɛ mɔrtɛl.

The Present is used to speak (a) of facts (actions and states) which are actually present,

                            (b) of facts which are considered as being true for all times.

2.   nu fəzjõ dy brɥi o mɔmã u lə mɛːtr ɛt ãtre.—k etje vuz ã trɛ̃ də fɛːr kã ʒə sɥiz arive ?—nu repetjõ no ləsõ.—u alje vu kã ʒə vuz e rãkõtre jɛːr ?—ʒə rãtrɛ ʃe mwa.

u etje vu i j a ɥi ʒuːr ?—nuz etjõz ã vakãːs a la kãpaɲ.—kə lizje vu l ane pɑse dã vo ləsõ də frãsɛ ?—nu lizjõ lə rwa de mõtaɲ.—rasin, tu ʒɔɛːn garsõ, lize lə grɛk kuramã ; se mɛːtrə lə grõdɛ suvã parsk i pɑːsɛ ply də tã a liːr de rəmã grɛk k a fɛːr sə k õ vulɛ k i fi.—kã nuz etjõ pəti, nuz ɛmjõz a ʒwe a tut sɔrt də ʒø ki nə nu plɛːz ply.

The Imperfect is used to speak (*a*) of facts which were in existence when another fact took place, and

(*b*) of facts which were either lasting, or often repeated, or customary, in the past.

3. l α̃ pɑse ʒə vwajaʒɛz α̃n almaːɲ.   œ̆ ʒuːr, ʒə prα̃, dα̃z yn
    pətit vil, œ̆ trɛ̃ rapid. lə kŏpartimα̃ etɛ bŏde. yn plas
    sœlmα̃ etɛ libr. mɛz yn groːs valiːz α̃pɛʃɛ də s i aswaːr.
    ʒə vø la mɛtr syr lə filɛ, kα̃t œ̆ məsjø m arɛːt α̃ dizα̃ :
    " pardŏ, məsjø, sɛt valiːz ɛt a mɔn ami ki ɛ desα̃dy syr lə
    ke e va rəmŏte." ʒə m ɛkskyze ; mɛ, kα̃ ʒə vi kə lə trɛ̃
    sə mɛtɛt α̃ marʃ e kə l ami dy məsjø nə rəmŏtɛ pɑ, ʒə nə
    fi ni yn ni dø, mɛ pri la valiz, la ʒəte par la pɔrtjɛːr syr lə
    ke, e m asiz a la plɑs libr.

The Past is used to speak of some fact as happening at one particular time.   In colloquial French its use is practically limited to story-telling.

4   nuz avŏ kəmα̃se a aprα̃ːdrə lə frα̃sɛ i j a døz u trwɑz α̃.—
    jɛːr ʒ e boku travaje.—k a ty fɛ jɛːr?—ʒə n e pɑ fɛ
    grα̃ ʃoːz.—kα̃ ɛːt vuz arive?—nu somz arive sə matɛ̃.
mɛ̃tnα̃ ʒ e fini mɔn uvraːʒ.—ʒ e α̃fɛ̃ ekri sɛt lɛtr.—ave vu ly
    yn traʒedi də rasin e yn kəmedi də mɔljɛːr?—i n ŏ pɑz
    α̃kɔːr boku ly də frα̃sɛ.

The Perfect is used to speak of some fact as having happened at a particular time (except in story-telling, where the Past would be used).   It is also used to speak of a past fact as keeping an influence over the present.

5. i nə m y pɑ plyto frape k i sə sova.—osito k i m y vy, i
    ʃα̃za də ʃəmɛ̃ pur m evite.

The Second Past Perfect may be used to speak of some fact as taking place immediately before another.   It is rather unusual in colloquial language.

6. ʒə savɛ k i partirɛ oʒurdɥi.—ʒə savɛ k i sərɛ parti avα̃ mɔn
    arive.—ʒə pα̃sɛ k i finirɛ ply to.—nə pα̃sje vu pɑ kə vuz
    orje fini avα̃ midi ?
    ʒə sɛ k i partira dəmɛ̃.—ʒə sɛ k i səra parti avα̃ mɔn arive.—
    ʒə pα̃ːs k i finira də bɔn œːr.—nə pα̃se vu pɑ kə vuz ore
    fini avα̃ midi ?

Neither the Future, nor the Future Perfect can be used in subordinate sentences depending on a principal verb in a past

tense. Instead of the Future, the Future in the Past, and instead of the Future Perfect, the Future Perfect in the Past, have to be used.

7. The other tenses of the Indicative do not call for any special remark.

(b) SUBJUNCTIVE.

ʒə dut k i vjɛn oʒurdɥi ; ʒə dut k i vjɛn dəmɛ̃ ; mɛ ʒə nə dutɛ pɑ k i vɛ̃ jɛːr.—ʒə pɑ̃ːs kə vu lə fərez oʒurdɥi.—ʒə nə pɑ̃sɛ pɑ kə vu lə fasjez oʒurdɥi.—ʒə pɑ̃ːs kə vu lə fəre dəmɛ̃.—ʒə nə pɑ̃ːs pɑ kə vu lə fasje dəmɛ̃.—ʒə pɑ̃sɛ kə vu lə fərje jɛːr.—ʒə nə pɑ̃sɛ pɑ kə vu lə fisjɛ jɛːr or ...kə vu lə fasjɛ jɛːr.—ekrive d yn manjɛːr ki swa lizibl.—i lɥi dəmɑ̃dɛ d ekriːr d yn manjɛːr ki fy lizibl.—ʒə n e pwɛ̃ truve də gramɛːr ki fy parfɛt.

The use of the various tenses in the Subjunctive is best realised by comparing them with the tenses that would have been used had the verb been in the Indicative.

Pres. Subj.	corresponds to	Present Future	} Indicative
Past Subj.	,,	,,	Imperfect Past Future in the Past	} ,,
Perfect Subj.	,	,,	Perfect Future Perfect	} ,,
Pluperfect Subj.	,,	,,	Future Perfect in the Past	} ,,

The Past Subjunctive is very generally replaced by the Present Subjunctive.

III.   PERSONS.

The only point which calls for notice is the use of the second person singular.

The second person singular is used by near relatives and intimate friends in addressing one another. Boys and girls at school generally use it, too, in speaking to one another. God is addressed in the second person plural, except by Protestants, who use the second person singular.

CHAPTER VII.

ADVERBS, PREPOSITIONS, CONJUNCTIONS.

SUMMARY.

I.   ADVERBS.

(a) FORMS.

There are adverbs of

1. Affirmation, negation and doubt : wi, nõ, sɛrtɛnmã, parfɛt-mã, sã dut, pøtɛːtr, prɔbabləmã, etc.

2. Degree : kõbjɛ̃?, boku, pø, ase, syfizamã, tɛlmã, tro[1], enɔrmɛmã, ɛ̃finimã, etc.

3. Time : kã? oʒurdɥi, jɛːr, dəmɛ̃, ʒadi, otrəfwa, bjɛ̃tŏ, tut a l œːr, suvã—kõbjɛ̃ də tã? tuʒuːr, ʒamɛ(z), lõtã(z), rarmã—kõbjɛ̃ də fwa? yn fwa, də tãz ã tã, parfwa, kɛlkəfwa, etc.

4. Place: u? isi, la, labɑ, prɛ, lwɛ̃, ajœːr, kɛlkəpaːr, dəsy, dəsu, ã fas—d u? d isi, də labɑ, də prɛ, də lwɛ̃—d aboːr, aprɛ, ãsɥit, pɥi, ãfɛ̃, etc.

5. Manner: kəmã(t)? ɛ̃si, osi, ãsã:bl, ɛksprɛ, tutafɛ(t), prɛsk, gratis, a pɛːn, vit, a tɔːr e a travɛːr, etc. ; also all adverbs formed by adding -mã(t) to the feminine form of adjectives : sɛʃmã(t), vivmã(t), fərtəmã(t), divɛrsəmã(t), lurdəmã(t), trõpøzmã(t), pəlimã(t), kõplɛtmã(t), frwad-mã(t), etc.

There are adjectives from which no adverb can be formed.

---

[1] Or trɔ.

Such are vit, nœf, mɛjœːr, mɔvɛ ; the adverbial forms of these
are vit, d yn manjɛːr nœːv, d yn manjɛːr mɛjœːr, etc.

The adverb of brɛf is briɛːvmã(t), of trɛːtr, trɛtrøz-
mã(t), of ʒãti, ʒãtimã.

In the case of adjectives ending in -ã in the masculine, and
-ãːt in the feminine, the adverbs are formed by adding -mã(t)
to the masculine and generally denasalizing the preceding ã :
ãrdamã(t), kõstamã(t), galamã(t), epatamã(t).   Notice, how-
ever, lãtmã(t).

In the case of a few adjectives, the adverbs are formed by
adding -ɛmã(t), e.g. kɔmɔdɛmã(t), enɔrmɛmã(t), imãsɛmã(t),
ɔpskyrɛmã(t), kɔmynɛmã(t), ɛkspresɛmã(t), presizɛmã(t), prɔfõdɛ-
mã(t).

Adverbs of manner may be used comparatively and super-
latively by combining them with   ply(z), lə ply(z), mwɛ̃(z), lə
mwɛ̃(z) : ʒãtimã(t), ply ʒãtimã, mwɛ̃ ʒãtimã — lãtmã, lə ply
lãtmã, lə mwɛ̃ lãtmã, etc.   The comparative of bjɛ̃(n) is
mjø(z), its superlative lə mjø.   The comparative and super-
lative of pø are respectively mwɛ̃(z) and lə mwɛ̃(z).   The
comparative of mal is pi ; its superlative lə ply mal.

(b) PLACE.

1. ʒə vu sɥi trɛ rəkɔnɛsã də sə kə vuz ave fɛ pur mwa.—il ɛ
    bjɛ̃ œrø kə vu nə vu swaje fɛt okœ̃ mal. —ʒə sɥiz afrøzmã t
    ãnɥije.—vo kaje kõtiny a ɛːtr deplorabləmã sal.—ʒə n e
    kõpri sə pasaːʒ kə trɛ pø.

Adverbs are placed, as a rule, before adjectives, participles,
and other adverbs which they qualify.

2. i n ɛ pa bõ d ɛme tro lə vɛ̃.—vjɛ̃ vit !—ʒə nə vu vwa pɑ
    suvã.—ʒə fɛ tuʒuːrz ɛ̃si.—ʒə dɔːr mal dəpɥi kɛlkə nɥi.—i
    travaːj boku tro.

Adverbs are generally placed after the verbs to which they
apply, when these are in simple tenses.

3. il a boku sufɛːr.—il avɛ tro mãʒe.—le tyrk sə sõ mal baty.
    —õ s ɛ baty labɑ.—iz õt ete vɛ̃ky avãtjɛːr e i sərõ sã dut
    vɛ̃ky dəmɛ̃.

All adverbs, except those of place and definite time, may be
placed between the auxiliary and the Past Participle when they
apply to verbs in compound tenses.

II.   PREPOSITIONS.

There are prepositions of

1.   Place: ã(n), dã(z), ã(ː)tr, su(z), sy(ː)r, vɛ(ː)r, pa(ː)r, a, də, ʃe(z), prɛ, ʒysk,   etc.

2.   Time : durã(t), pãdã(t), avã(t), aprɛ(z), loːr də,   etc.

3.   Intention : pu(ː)r.

4.   Cause : pa(ː)r.

5.   Various meanings :   avɛk, sã(z), sof, d aprɛ(z), səlõ, kõːtr, malgre,   etc.

III.   CONJUNCTIONS.

There are co-ordinating conjunctions: e, ni, u, swa...swa, mɛ(z), tutʃwa(z), səpãdã(t), purtã(t), neãmwɛ̃(z), kaːr, dõːk, ɔːr, etc.,

and subordinating conjunctions :   kə [k], si, kã, lɔrsk, kɔm, sito kə [sito k], dɛ kə [dɛ k], dyrã kə [dyrã k], parskə [parsk], ã kɑ kə [ã kɑ k], kwakə [kwak], afɛ̃ kə [afɛ̃ k],   etc.

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE VOCABULARY.

adj.	=	adjective
adv.	=	adverb
art.	=	article
conj.	=	conjunction
dem.	=	demonstrative
fem.	=	feminine
indef.	=	indefinite
inter.	=	interrogative
masc.	=	masculine
n.	=	noun

p.p.	=	past participle
part.	=	partitive
plur.	=	plural
poss.	=	possessive
prep.	=	preposition
pron.	=	pronoun
qual.	=	qualitative
quant.	=	quantitative
rel.	=	relative
v.	=	verb

VOCABULARY

[The order of phonetic symbols is as follows : a, ɑ, ã, b, d, e, ɛ,
ɛ̃, ə, f, g, i, j, k, l, m, n, ɲ, o, ɔ, õ, ø, œ, œ̃, p, r, s, ʃ,
t, u, w, v, y, ɥ, z, ʒ.]

a

a, 1. (v.) *as*, *a*, from avwa:r ;
　2. (prep.) *à*, at, to
abatr, *abattre*, to cut down
abaty, *abattu*, dejected
abi, *habit*, coat, clothes
abije, *habiller*, to dress
abime, *abimer*, to spoil
abitã, *habitant*, inhabitant
abite, *habiter*, to dwell
abityd, *habitude*, habit
abitɥe, s —, *s'habituer*, to get
　used to
abɔ:r, d —, *d'abord*, at first
abõdã, *abondant*, plentiful
abriko, *abricot*, apricot
abwaje, *aboyer*, to bark
admɛtr, *admettre*, to admit
administre, *administrer*, to
　administrate
admire, *admirer*, to admire
advɛrsɛ:r, *adversaire*, adver-
　sary
adʒɛktif, *adjectif*, adjective
aɛrɔplaːn, *aéroplane*, aeroplane
afɛ:r, *affaire*, thing, matter
afɛ̃ kə, *afin que*, so that
afirme, *affirmer*, to assert
afrø, *affreux*, horrid
afrø:zmã, *affreusement*, hor-
　ribly
afyble, *affubler*, to dress up
aga:r, *hagard*, haggard
agɔni, *agonie*, agony
agreabl, *agréable*, agreeable
ai:r, *haïr*, to hate
aisõ, *haïssons*, from ai:r

ajø, *aïeux*, ancestors
ajœl, *aïeul*, grandfather
ajœ:r, *ailleurs*, elsewhere
akable, *accabler*, to overwhelm
akapare, *accaparer*, to monop-
　olize
akeri:r, *acquérir*, to acquire
akœji:r, *accueillir*, to receive
akrwa:tr, *accroître*, to increase
aksjõ, *action*, action
akt, *acte*, action
akuri:r, *accourir*, to run up
al, *halle*, market-place
ale, 1. (n.) *allée*, alley ; 2. (v.)
　aller, to go, to fit ; 3. (p.p.)
　allé, gone ; 4. s ãn —, *s'en*
　aller, to go away
alfrɛd, *Alfred*, Alfred
almaɲ, *Allemagne*, Germany
almã, *allemand*, German
alɔ:r, *alors*, then
alp, *Alpes*, Alps
alt, *halte*, halt
alte, *haleter*, to pant
altɛrne, *alterner*, to alternate
alyminjɔm, *aluminium*, alu-
　minium
alʒɛ:br, *algèbre*, algebra,
amã:d, *amande*, almond
amejɔre, *améliorer*, to improve
aməne, *amener*, to bring
ami, *ami*, friend
amikal, *amical*, friendly
amiral, *amiral*, admiral
amitje, *amitié*, friendship ; fɛ:r
　dez—..., *faire des amitiés...,*
　give kind regards ..

amo, *hameau*, hamlet

amyzɑ̃, *amusant*, entertaining

amyze, s –, *s'amuser*, to enjoy oneself

ananas, *ananas*, pine-apple

ane, *année*, year

aniverseːr, *anniversaire*, anniversary, birthday

antŏ, *hanneton*, cockchafer

aparɑ̃ːs, *apparence*, appearance

apareːtr, *apparaître*, to appear

apartəniːr, *appartenir*, to belong

apartjɛ̃, *appartient*, from apartəniːr

ape, *happer*, to snap off

apɛl, 1. (n.) *appel*, call; 2. (v.) *appelles*, from apəle

apɛrsəvwaːr, *apercevoir*, to see

apəle, *appeler*, to call

aplaniːr, *aplanir*, to level, to smooth

aplike, *appliqué*, attentive

apokrif, *apocryphe*, apocryphal

aprɑ̃ːdr, *apprendre*, to learn

apresje, *apprécier*, to appreciate

aprɛ, *après*, after; d –, *d'après*, according to

aprɛmidi, *après-midi*, afternoon

aprən-, *appren-*, from aprɑ̃ːdr

apsɑ̃, *absent*, absent

apstrɛːr, *abstraire*, to abstract

apsudr, *absoudre*, to absolve

apɥije, *appuyer*, to lean

aːr, *art*, art

arɑ̃, *hareng*, herring

arɑ̃ːg, *harangue*, harangue

arbr, *arbre*, tree

ard, *hardes*, rags

ardɑ̃, *ardent*, fiery, eager

ardi, *hardi*, bold

ardwaːz, *ardoise*, slate

arɛte, *arrêter*, to stop

ariko, *haricot*, bean

arive, 1. (n.) *arrivée*, arrival; 2. (v.) *arriver*, to arrive, to happen

armwaːr, *armoire*, cupboard

arnɛ, *harnais*, harness

arp, *harpe*, harp

arsəle, *harceler*, to harass

arsənal, *arsenal*, arsenal

arʃidyk, *archiduc*, archduke

arʒɑ̃, *argent*, silver, money

asajiːr, *assaillir*, to assault

ase, *assez*, enough, rather

asid, *acide*, acid

asosje, *associer*, to associate

aspɛ, *aspect*, aspect

astrɛ̃ːdr, *astreindre*, to compel

aswaːr, s –, *s'asseoir*, to sit down

aʃ, *hache*, axe

aʃəte, *acheter*, to buy

aʃəve, *achever*, to end

at, *a-t-*, from avwaːr

ataʃmɑ̃, *attachement*, affection

atɑ̃tif, *attentif*, attentive

atɛriːr, *atterrir*, to land

atɛ̃ːdr, *atteindre*, to reach

atəle, *atteler*, to put to

atribɥe, *attribuer*, to attribute

avaːr, *avare*, miserly

avɑ̃, *avant*, before

av-, *av-*, from avwaːr

avɛk, *avec*, with

avɛrs, *averse*, shower

avɛrtiːr, *avertir*, to warn

avnɑ̃, *avenant*, prepossessing

avi, *avis*, advice

aviɲŏ, *Avignon*, Avignon

avjatœːr, *aviateur*, aviator

avoka, *avocat*, barrister

avril, *avril*, April

avwe, *avouer*, to confess

avwaːr, *avoir*, to have

azaːr, *hasard*, chance

aːʒ, *âge*, age

aʒurne, *ajourner*, to put off

ɑ

ɑːjõ, *haillons*, rags

ɑːm, *âme*, soul

ɑːn, *âne*, donkey

ɑʃe, *hacher*, to chop

ɑːt, *hâte*, haste

ɑʒe, *âgé*, aged

ɑ̃

ɑ̃, 1. (n.) *an*, year ; l — pɑse, *l'an passé*, last year ; 2. (pron.) *en*, of me, of you, of it, etc. ; 3. (prep.) *en*, in, to

ɑ̃drwa, *endroit*, spot, place

ɑ̃fɑ̃, *enfant*, child

ɑ̃fɑ̃ːs, *enfance*, childhood

ɑ̃fɛ̃, *enfin*, at last

ɑ̃frɛ̃ːdr, *enfreindre*, to infringe

ɑ̃fɥiːr, s —, *s'enfuir*, to flee

ɑ̃gaːr, *hangar*, shed

ɑ̃ːgl, *angle*, angle

ɑ̃glɛ, *anglais*, English

ɑ̃glətɛːr, *Angleterre*, England

ɑ̃gwaːs, *angoisse*, anguish

ɑ̃keriːr, s —, *s'enquérir*, to inquire

ɑ̃kloːr, *enclore*, to enclose

ɑ̃koːr, *encore*, still, yet, again

ɑ̃ːkr, *encre*, ink

ɑ̃krije, *encrier*, inkstand

ɑ̃ləve, *enlever*, to take away

ɑ̃nɥi, *ennui*, bother .

ɑ̃nɥije, *ennuyer*, to trouble

ɑ̃nɥijø, *ennuyeux*, tiresome

ɑ̃ːp, *hampe*, flag-staff

ɑ̃peʃe, *empêcher*, to prevent

ɑ̃plwaje, *employer*, to employ

ɑ̃prœːr, *empereur*, emperor ·

ɑ̃ri, *Henri*, Henry

ɑ̃sɑ̃ːbl, *ensemble*, together

ɑ̃sɛːtr, *ancêtre*, ancestor

ɑ̃sjɛ̃, *ancien*, ancient

ɑ̃sɥit, *ensuite*, afterwards

ɑ̃ːʃ, *hanche*, hip

ɑ̃ʃɑ̃tœːr, *enchanteur*, enchanting

ɑ̃ʃəvɛtre, *enchevêtrer*, entangle

ɑ̃tɑ̃, *entend*, from ɑ̃tɑ̃ːdr

ɑ̃tɑ̃ːdr, *entendre*, to hear

ɑ̃tɑ̃dy, *entendu*, from ɑ̃tɑ̃ːdr ; s ɛt —, *c'est entendu*, it's settled

ɑ̃tik, *antique*, antique

ɑ̃tjɛːr, *entière*, fem. of ɑ̃tje, *entier*, whole

ɑ̃ːtr, *entre*, among

ɑ̃tre, *entrer*, to enter

ɑ̃trəprɑ̃ːdr, *entreprendre*, to undertake

ɑ̃trəvwaːr, *entrevoir*, to have a glimpse of

ɑ̃turaːʒ, *entourage*, that which surrounds

ɑ̃twaːn, *Antoine*, Antony

ɑ̃virõ, *environ*, about

ɑ̃vje, *envier*, to envy

ɑ̃vwaje, *envoyer*, to send

b

babijaːr, *babillard*, talkative

bag, *bague*, finger-ring

bal, *bal*, ball

balbusje, *balbutier*, to lisp

balɛːn, *baleine*, whale

balzak, *Balzac*, Balzac

banan, *banane*, banana

barbaːr, *barbare*, barbarous

bark, *barque*, boat, barge

bastiːj, *Bastille*, Bastille

bastjõ, *bastion*, bastion

batajõ, *bataillon*, battalion

batɛːm, *baptême*, baptism

batr, *battre*, to beat ; sə —, *se battre*, to fight

baty, *battu*, from batr

bɑ, 1. (n.) *bas*, stocking ; 2. (adj.) *bas*, low

batimɑ̃, *bâtiment*, building

batiːr, *bâtir*, to build

bɑ̃, *banc*, bench

benɛ̃, *bénin*, benign

betaj, *bétail*, cattle

bɛk, *bec*, nib

M

bɛl, 1. *bel*, masc. liaison-form of bo ; 2. *belle*, fem. of bo

bɛlʒik, *Belgique*, Belgium

bɛstjal, *bestial*, bestial

bɛːt, *bête*, 1. (n.) animal, 2. (adj.) silly

bəzwɛ̃, *besoin*, need, want ; avwaːr — də, *avoir besoin de*, to need, to want

biːz, *bise*, north wind

bizaːr, *bizarre*, strange, queer

bjɛ̃, *bien*, 1. (n.) goods, property; 2. (adv.) very, all right!, at least, certainly ; 3. (adj.) — dy, — de, *bien du*, *bien des*, much, many

bjɛ̃to, *bientôt*, soon

blafaːr, *blafard*, wan

blɑzõ, *blason*, heraldry, coat-of-arms

blɑ̃, *blanc*, white

blɛse, *blesser*, to hurt, to wound

blŏ, *blond*, fair

blø, *bleu*, blue

bo, *beau*, beautiful

boku, *beaucoup*, 1. (adj.) — də, *beaucoup de*, much, many ; 2. (adv.) much

bote, *beauté*, beauty

bɔn, *bonne*, fem. of bŏ

bɔnɔm, *bonhomme*, good-man

bɔːr də la mɛːr, *bord de la mer*, seaside

bɔs, *bosse*, bump

bɔtanik, *botanique*, botany

bŏ, *bon*, good

bõbarde, *bombarder*, to bombard

bŏde, *bondé*, full

bŏte, *bonté*, goodness

bœf, *bœuf*, ox, beef

bra, *bras*, arm

braːv, *brave*, brave, honest

brɛf, *bref*, brief, short

brɛːr, *braire*, to bray

brəbi, *brebis*, ewe

brije, *briller*, to shine

brœ̃, *brun*, brown

brwaje, *broyer*, to crush

brɥi, *bruit*, noise

bu, 1. *bout*, end ; 2. *boue*, mud

bukl, *boucle*, buckle

bwa, *bois*, wood

bwaːr, *boire*, to drink

bwaːt, *boîte*, box

by, *bu*, from bwaːr

bylgaːr, *Bulgare*, Bulgarian

bɥi, *buis*, box-tree

d

dam, *dame*, lady

dat, 1. *date*, date ; 2. *datte*, date (fruit)

dɑ̃, 1. (n.) *dent*, tooth ; 2. (prep.) *dans*, in

de, *des*, indef. art. plur.

debatr, *débattre*, to debate

dediːr, *dédire*, to recant

defɛːr, *défaire*, to undo

defo, *défaut*, defect, fault

defœ̃, *défunt*, defunct

dekalke, *décalquer*, to trace

dekŏfiːr, *déconfire*, to discomfit

dekrwɑːtr, *décroître*, to decrease

dekudr, *découdre*, to unstitch

dekuvriːr, *découvrir*, to discover

delabre, *délabré*, decayed

delɛje, *délayer*, to dilute

delisjø, *délicieux*, delicious

deməne, sə —, *se démener*, to struggle

depɛːʃ, *depêche*, telegram

depəse, *dépecer*, to cut up

deplɛːr, *déplaire*, to displease

deplɔrabl, *déplorable*, deplorable

depurvy, *dépourvu*, destitute

desɑ̃ːdr, *descendre*, to go down

desede, *décéder*, to die

deside, *décider*, to decide ; sə —, *se décider*, to take a decision

deʃarʒe, *décharger*, to unload

deʃire, *déchire*, to tear

deʃwaːr, *déchoir*, to decline

devwe, *dévouer*, to devote

dezeːr, *désert*, desert

deziɲe, *désigner*, to point out

dezire, *désirer*, to desire

deʒa, *déjà*, already

dɛ kə, *dès que*, as soon as

dɛɲe, *daigner*, to deign

dɛrnje, *dernier*, last

də, *de*, 1. part. art.; 2. (prep.) of, from

dədɑ̃, *dedans*, within

dəmɑ̃de, *demander*, to ask

dəmɛ̃, *demain*, tomorrow

dəmi, *demi*, half

dəpɥi, *depuis*, since

dəsu, *dessous*, under

dəsy, *dessus*, on it, on the top

dəvɑ̃, *devant*, before

dəve, *devez*, from dəvwaːr 2.

dəvən-, *deven-*, from dəvəniːr

dəvəniːr, *devenir*, to become

dəvjɛn, *devienne*, from dəvəniːr

dəvrɔ̃, *devrons*, from dəvwaːr

dəvwaːr, *devoir*, 1 (n.) duty, task; 2. (v.) must, to be obliged, to owe

di, *dis, dit*, from diːr

diferɑ̃, *différent*, different

difikylte, *difficulté*, difficulty

difisil, *difficile*, difficult

difteri, *diphtérie*, diphtheria

dify, *diffus*, diffuse, wordy

diksjɔnɛːr, *dictionnaire*, dictionary

dikte, 1. (n.) dictée, dictation; 2. (v.) dicter, to dictate

dilyvjɛ̃, *diluvien*, diluvial

diminɥe, *diminuer*, to diminish

diːr, *dire*, to say, to tell

dirɛktœːr, *directeur*, leading

diskuːr, *discours*, speech

diskuriːr, *discourir*, to discourse

disparɛːtr, *disparaitre*, to disappear

distɛ̃, *distinct*, distinct

distɛ̃ge, *distinguer*, to distinguish

distɛ̃ktəmɑ̃, *distinctement*, distinctly

distrɛ, *distrait*, absent-minded

distrɛːr, *distraire*, to divert, to entertain

distribɥe, *distribuer*, to distribute

disudr, *dissoudre*, to dissolve

dit, *dites*, from diːr

divɛːr, *divers*, various

divɛ̃, *divin*, divine

diz-, *dis-*, from diːr

dizɛn, *dizaine*, about ten

dizɛːr, *disert*, fluent

diø, *Dieu*, God

dɔktœːr, *docteur*, doctor

dɔmaːʒ, *dommage*, damage; s ɛ —, *c'est dommage*, it's a pity

dɔne, *donner*, to give

dɔrmiːr, *dormir*, to sleep

dɔ̃k, *donc*, then, therefore

dø, *deux*, two

drwa, *droit*, right

du, *doux*, sweet

duːs, *douce*, fem. of du

dusœːr, *douceur*, sweetness

dut, *doute*, doubt

dute, *douter*, to doubt

duzɛn, *douzaine*, dozen

dwa, 1. (n.) doigt, finger; 2. (v.) doit, from dəvwaːr

dwe, bjɛ̃ —, *bien doué*, clever

dyːr, *dur*, hard

dyrɑ̃, *durant*, during; — kə, *durant que*, while

e

e, 1. (v.) *ai*, from avwaːr; 2. (conj.) *et*, and

edi, *édit*, edict

efɔːr, *effort*, effort

efrɛje, *effrayer*, to frighten

egal, *égal*, equal, steady; sa m ɛt —, *ça m'est égal*, I don't mind

egalmã, *également*, equally

egize, *aiguiser*, to sharpen

egy, *aigu*, sharp

egчije, *aiguiller*, to switch (train)

egzamẽ, *examen*, examination

ekivalwa:r, *équivaloir*, to be equivalent to

eklo:r, *éclore*, to hatch (egg), to bloom (flower)

ekɔl, *école*, school

ekɔje, *écolier*, school-boy

ekɔs, *Ecosse*, Scotland

ekri, *écris, écrit*, from ekri:r

ekri:r, *écrire*, to write

ekrity:r, *écriture*, hand-writing

ekrivẽ, *écrivain*, writer, author

ekute, *écouter*, to listen

ela:s, *hélas*, alas

elɛ:v, *élève*, pupil

eləve, *élever*, to raise

eli:r, *élire*, to elect

emabl = ɛmabl

emuvwa:r, *émouvoir*, to move

enɔrm, *énorme*, enormous

epa:r, *épars*, scattered

epatã, *épatant*, astonishing, splendid

epɛ, *épais*, thick

epẽgle, *épingler*, to pin

epəle, *épeler*, to spell

epõ:ʒ, *éponge*, sponge

eprœ:v, *épreuve*, trial, ordeal

epu, *époux*, husband

epusəte, *épousseter*, to dust

epu:z, *épouse*, wife

erise, *hérissé*, bristling

erisõ, *hérisson*, hedgehog

ero, *héros*, hero

esɛje, *essayer*, to try

esчiplym, *essuie-plume*, pen-wiper

eʃwa:r, *échoir*, to expire, to fall due

eʃwe, *échouer*, to fail

eta, *état*, state

ete, *été*, 1. (n.) summer ; 2. (v.) from ɛ:tr

etɛ, *était*, from ɛ:tr

etɛrnчe, *éternuer*, to sneeze

etẽ:dr, *éteindre*, to put out (fire)

etjõ, *étions*, from ɛ:tr

etrã:ʒ, *étrange*, strange

etrãʒɛ:r, *étrangère*, foreign

etrẽ:dr, *étreindre*, to embrace

etydje, *étudier*, to study

evãʒil, *Evangile*, gospel

evite, *éviter*, to shun

ε

ɛ, 1. *est*, from ɛ:tr ; 2 *hait*, from ai:r

ɛ:, *haie*, hedge

ɛ:d, *aide*, help

ɛde, *aider*, to help

ɛgri, *aigri*, sour

ɛgzã:pl, *exemple*, example

ɛgzɛrse, s —, *s'exercer*, to practise

ɛgzɛrsis, *exercice*, exercise

ɛgziʒe, *exiger*, to exact

ɛjã, *ayant*, from avwa:r

ɛksɛlã, *excellent*, excellent

ɛkskly:r, *exclure*, to exclude

ɛkskyze, s —, *s'excuser*, to apologize

ɛkspedje, *expédier*, to send

ɛkspɛ:r, *expert*, expert

ɛksprɛ, *exprès*, 1. (adj.) express ; 2. (adv.) on purpose

ɛkstɛrn, *externe*, day-pupil

ɛkstrɛ:r, *extraire*, to extract

ɛl, *elle*, she

ɛmabl, *aimable*, amiable

ɛ:me, *aimer*, to like, to love

ɛ:n, *haine*, hatred

ɛni:r, *hennir*, to neigh

ɛ:r, 1. *air*, air ; 2. *hère*, tramp

ɛrb, *herbe*, grass

ɛrœ:r, *erreur*, error

ɛrs, *herse*, harrow

ɛ s k, *est-ce que* (cf. p. 92, 3.)

ɛskaje, *escalier*, stairs

ɛspa:s, *espace*, space

ɛspere, *espérer*, to hope

ɛspɛːs, *espèce*, kind, sort
ɛspri, *esprit*, mind
ɛst, *est*, east
ɛstime, *estimer*, to estimate,
    to deem
ɛt, *est*, liaison-form of ɛ 1.
ɛːtr, *être*, to be
ɛːtz, *êtes*, from ɛːtr

ɛ̃

ɛ̃defini, *indéfini*, indefinite
ɛ̃dispãsabl, *indispensable*, in-
    dispensable
ɛ̃ferjœːr, *inférieur*, inferior,
    lower
ɛ̃finimã, *infiniment*, infinitely
ɛ̃finitif, *infinitif*, infinitive
ɛ̃kapabl, *incapable*, incapable
ɛ̃klyːr, *inclure*, to include
ɛ̃parsjal, *impartial*, impartial
ɛ̃portãːs, *importance*, import-
    ance
ɛ̃si, *ainsi*, thus
ɛ̃stɛ̃, *instinct*, instinct
ɛ̃ːstryktif, *instructif*, instruc-
    tive
ɛ̃sylt, *insult*, insult
ɛ̃terɛsã, *intéressant*, interest-
    ing
ɛ̃terjœːr, *intérieur*, interior
ɛ̃tɛliʒã, *intelligent*, clever
ɛ̃terdiːr, *interdire*, to forbid
ɛ̃tɛrn, *interne*, boarder
ɛ̃terõːpr, *interrompre*, to in-
    terrupt
ɛ̃tɛrvəniːr, *intervenir*, to in-
    terfere

f

fabl, *fable*, fable
faːbr, *Faber*, Faber
falwaːr, *falloir*, to be obliged
fam, *femme*, woman, wife
fardo, *fardeau*, burden
fas, ã —, *en face*, opposite
fasil, *facile*, easy

fasilmã, *facilement*, easily
fasje, *fassiez*, from fɛːr
fatal, *fatal*, fatal
fatige, *fatiguer*, to tire
favɔri, *favori*, favourite
feminɛ̃, *féminin*, feminine
ferɔːs, *féroce*, fierce
fɛ, *fait*, from fɛːr
fɛːr, *faire*, to do, to make;
    nə — ni yn ni dø, *ne faire ni
    une ni deux*, not to hesitate
fɛrdinã, *Ferdinand*, Ferdinand
fɛrm, *ferme*, firm
fɛstival, *festival*, festivity
fɛt, 1. (n.) *fait*, fact; 2. (v.)
    faites, from fɛːr
fɛ̃, 1. (n.) *faim*, hunger; 2 (adj.)
    fin, fine
fɛ̃ːdr, *feindre*, to feign
fənɛːtr, *fenêtre*, window
fər-, *fer-*, from fɛːr
fje, sə —, *se fier*, to trust
figyːr, *figure*, face
figyre, sə —, *se figurer*, to fancy
fiːj, *fille*, girl, daughter
filɛ, *filet*, rack
final, *final*, final
finiːr, *finir*, to end
fisəle, *ficeler*, to tie up
flatœːr, *flatteur*, flattering
flœːr, *fleur*, flower
flœːv, *fleuve*, river
fo, 1. (n.) *faux*, scythe; 2. (adj.)
    faux, false; 3. (v.) *faut*,
    from falwaːr
fot, *faut*, liaison-form of fo 3.
foːt, *faute*, mistake
fɔnetik, *phonétique*, phonetic(s)
fɔːr, *fort*, 1. (adj.) strong; 2.
    (adv.) very; s ɛt œ̃ pø —,
    c'est un peu fort, it's going
    a bit too far
fɔrm, *forme*, shape
fɔrs, *force*, strength
fɔrtifje, *fortifier*, to fortify
fɔrtyn, *fortune*, wealth
fɔrʒe, *forger*, to forge
fɔrʒərõ, *forgeron*, blacksmith

fɔswaje, *fossoyer*, to dig a ditch round

fõse, *foncé*, dark

fø, *feu*, fire

fœ:j, *feuille*, leaf

fœjəte, *feuilleter*, to turn over the leaves of (book)

frape, *frapper*, to hit

frã, 1 *franc*, frank; 2. *franc*, Frank

frã:k, *franque*, fem. of frã 2.

frã:s, *France*, France

frãse, *français*, French

frãswa, *François*, Francis

frã:ʃ, *franche*, fem. of frã 1.

frãʃi:z, *franchise*, frankness

frɛ, *frais*, fresh, cool

frɛ:r, *frère*, brother

frɛ:ʃ, *fraîche*, fem. of frɛ

fripõ, *fripon*, roguish

frõ, *front*, forehead

frwa, *froid*, cold

frɥi, *fruit*, fruit

frɥitje, arbrə —, *arbre fruitier*, fruit-tree

fu, *fou*, mad

fu:l, *foule*, crowd

fule, *fouler*, to sprain

furmi, *fourmi*, ant

fwa, 1. *foi*, faith; 2. *fois*, times; yn —, *une fois*, once; kõbjɛ̃ də —, *combien de fois*, how many times

fy, *fut*, from ɛ:tr

fy:r, *furent*, from ɛ:tr

fyrjø, *furieux*, angry

fɥi:r, *fuir*, to flee

g

galã, *galant*, courteous

galikã, *gallican*, Gallican

gaɲe, *gagner*, to win

gard, *garde*, guard; prã:dr —, *prendre garde*, to take care

garde, *garder*, to keep

garɔn, *Garonne*, Garonne

garsõ, *garçon*, boy

gaspije, *gaspiller*, to squander

gate, *gâté*, spoilt

gazõ, *gazon*, grass

gãgrəne, *gangrener*, to gangrene

ge, *gai*, gay

gemã, *gaiement*, merrily

gɛ:r, 1. (n.) *guerre*, war; 2. (adv.) nə ... —, *ne ... guères*, hardly

gijo:m, *Guillaume*, William

gijɔtine, *guillotiné*, beheaded

gla:s, *glace*, ice

glisã, *glissant*, slippery

go:l, *Gaule*, Gaul

go:ʃ, *gauche*, left

gõfle, *gonfler*, to swell

grad, *grade*, degree

gramɛ:r, *grammaire*, grammar

gratis, *gratis*, gratis

gra:vmã, *gravement*, seriously

gravy:r, *gravure*, picture, engraving

gra, *gras*, fat

grã, *grand*, tall, large, great

grã:d, *grande*, fem. of grã

grãdi:r, *grandir*, to grow

grãdjo:z, *grandiose*, stately

grãpɛ:r, *grand-père*, grandfather

grezije, *grésiller*, to sleet, to shrivel up

grɛk, *grec*, Greek

grɛ̃pe, *grimper*, to climb

gri, *gris*, grey

gro, *gros*, big, stout

grõde, *gronder*, to scold

gu:r, *gourd*, benumbed

i

i, 1. (pron.) *il*, he; 2. (adv.) y, there; — at — ..., *y a-t-il...*, is there ...

ibu, *hibou*, owl

ide, *idée*, idea

idjo, *idiot*, idiotic

idø, *hideux*, hideous

i j a, *il y a*, there is, there are

il, *il*, he

ilystr, *illustre*, illustrious

ima:ʒ, *image*, image, picture

imaʒine, s —, *s'imaginer*, to fancy

imã:s, *immense*, immense

iɲa:r, *ignare*, ignorant

iɲorã, *ignorant*, ignorant

ipɔkrit, *hypocrite*, hypocrite

ipɔkrizi, *hypocrisie*, hypocrisy

ir-, *ir-*, from ale

ireprɔʃabl, *irréprochable*, irreproachable

ise, *hisser*, to hoist

isi, *ici*, here; d —, *d'ici*, hence

ism, *isthme*, isthmus

istɔrjɛ̃, *historien*, historian

istwa:r, *histoire*, story, history

itajɛ̃, *italien*, Italian

itali, *Italie*, Italy

ivɛ:r, *hiver*, winter

j

j, i — a, *il y a*, there is, there are

jɛ:r, *hier*, yesterday

jø, *yeux*, eyes

k

k, *qu'*, liaison-form of kə

kaje, *cahier*, copy-book

kalite, *qualité*, quality

kamarad, *camarade*, comrade

kamy, *camus*, flat (nose)

kapital, *capitale*, capital (town)

kapo, *capot*, foolish

kaptivã, *captivant*, thrilling (book, story)

ka:r, 1. (adj.) *quart*, quartan (fever); 2. (conj.) *car*, for

karaktɛ:r, *caractère*, character

karɛ:m, *carême*, Lent

karnaval, *carnaval*, carnival

karnɛ, *carnet*, note-book

kaskɛt, *casquette*, cap

kaʃe, *cacher*, to hide

kaʃəte, *cacheter*, to seal

kataplasm, *cataplasme*, poultice

katr, *quatre*, four

ka:v, *cave*, cellar

kɑ, *cas*, case, circumstance

kɑse, *casser*, to break

kã, *quand*, when

kãpaɲ, *campagne*, country

kãt a, *quant à*, as for, as to

kãtite, *quantité*, quantity

ke, *quai*, platform (railway-station)

kɛl, *quel*, what

kɛlkə, *quelque*, some, a little; *quelques*, some, a few; —fwa, *quelquefois*, sometimes; — pa:r, *quelque part*, somewhere; — ʃo:z, *quelque chose*, something

kɛlkõ:k, *quelconque*, any

kɛlkœ̃, *quelqu'un*, someone

kɛ:s, *caisse*, box, cash-box

kɛskə, *qu'est-ce que*, what

k ɛ s t a, *qu'est-ce t'as*, familiar contraction of k ɛ s kə tɥ a

kɛstjõ, *question*, question

kə, *que*, 1. (pron.) that, whom, which, what; 2. (conj.) that, as, than; nə...—, *ne ... que*, only

ki, *qui*, who, whom (inter., rel.)

ki ɛ s ki, *qui est-ce qui*, who (inter.)

ki kə sə swa ki, *qui que ce soit qui*, whoever

kikõ:k, *quiconque*, whoever

kilo, *kilo*, kilogramme

kilomɛtr, *kilomètre*, kilometre

kite, *quitter*, to leave

klake, *claquer*, to slam (door)

kla:s or klɑ:s, *classe*, class

klemãso, *Clémenceau*, Clémenceau

klɛ:rmã, *clairement*, clearly

klɔ:r, *clore*, to close

kote, *côté*, side

kɔl, *colle*, glue

kɔle, *coller*, to stick

kɔm, *comme*, as, when, like

kɔmɑ̃, *comment*, how

kɔmɑ̃se, *commencer*, to begin

kɔmedi, *comédie*, comedy

kɔmɛtr, *commettre*, to commit

kɔmite, *comité*, committee

kɔmiːz, *commise*, from kɔmɛtr

kɔmɔd, *commode*, convenient

kɔmœ̃, *commun*, vulgar, common

kɔnɛs-, *connaiss*-, from kɔnɛːtr

kɔnɛsɑ̃ːs, *connaissance*, acquaintance

kɔnɛːtr, *connaître*, to know

kɔrɛksjɔ̃, *correction*, correction

kɔriʒe, *corriger*, to correct

kɔrõːpr, *corrompre*, to corrupt

kõba, *combat*, combat

kõbatr, *combattre*, to fight

kõbjɛ̃, *combien*, how much, how many ; — də tɑ̃, *combien de temps*, how long

kõble, *combler*, to fill up

kõdisjõ, *condition*, condition

kõdɥit, *conduite*, behaviour

kõfiːr, *confire*, to preserve (fruit)

kõfõdy, *confondu*, blended, confused

kõfy, *confus*, confused, ashamed

kõkeriːr, *conquérir*, to conquer

kõklyːr, *conclure*, to conclude

kõkuriːr, *concourir*, to compete

kõpare, *comparer*, to compare

kõparɛːtr, *comparaître*, to appear (lawsuit)

kõpartimɑ̃, *compartiment*, compartment

kõplɛ, *complet*, complete

kõplɛːr, *complaire*, to humour

kõpozisjõ, *composition*, composition, essay

kõprɑ̃ːdr, *comprendre*, to understand

kõprən-, *compren*-, from kõprɑ̃ːdr

kõpri, *compris*, from kõprɑ̃ːdr

kõsɛːr, *concert*, concert

kõsəvwaːr, *concevoir*, to conceive

kõstɑ̃, *constant*, constant

kõːt, *compte*, account

kõtɑ̃, *content*, contented

kõtɑ̃ple, *contempler*, to look at

kõte, *compter*, to count

kõtiny, *continu*, continuous

kõtinɥe, *continuer*, to continue

kõːtr, *contre*, against

kõtradiktwaːr, *contradictoire*, contradictory

kõtre, *contrée*, region

kõtrɛ̃ːdr, *contreindre*, to force

kõtrədiːr, *contredire*, to contradict

kõvɑ̃sjonɛl, *conventionnel*, conventional

kõvɛ̃ːkr, *convaincre*, to convince

kõvəniːr, *convenir*, to agree

kõʒyge, *conjuguer*, to conjugate

kõʒygɛzõ, *conjugaison*, conjugation

kœjiːr, *cueillir*, to pluck, to pick

kœːr, *cœur*, heart

kravat, *cravate*, tie

kretjɛ̃, *chrétien*, Christian

krɛ, *craie*, chalk

krɛjõ, *crayon*, pencil

krɛːm, 1 *chrême*, chrism ; 2. *crême*, cream

krɛ̃ːdr, *craindre*, to fear

krəve, *crever*, to burst

kri, *cri*, cry

krije, *crier*, to cry

kritik, *critique*, criticism

krø, *creux*, hollow

krwa, *crois*, from krwaːr

krwaj-, *croy*-, from krwaːr

krwaːr, *croire*, to believe

krwɑ, *croix*, cross

krwɑːtr, *croître*, to grow

krwɑze, *croiser*, to fold (arms)

ku, 1. *cou*, neck ; 2. *coup*, blow, hit

kudr, *coudre*, to sew

kulœːr, *couleur*, colour

kupe, *couper*, to cut

kuːr, 1. (n.) *cour*, court-yard ; 2. (adj.) *court*, short

kuramɑ̃, *couramment*, fluently

kuraːʒ, *courage*, courage

kuriːr, *courir*, to run

kurtwa, *courtois*, courteous

kuvɛrtyːr, *couverture*, cover

kuvriːr, *couvrir*, to cover

kwakə, 1. (pron.) *quoi que*, whatever ; — sə swa, *quoi que ce soit*, whatever ; 2. (conj.) *quoique*, although

kwɛ̃, *coin*, corner

kɥiːvr, *cuivre*, copper

l

l, *l'*, liaison-form of lə, la

la, 1. (art.) *la*, the ; 2. (adv.) *là*, there

labɑ, *là-bas*, over there ; də—, *de là-bas*, thence

latɛ̃, *latin*, Latin

lave, *laver*, to wash

lɑ, *las*, weary

lɑːs, *lasse*, fem. of lɑ ; də gɛːr —, *de guerre lasse*, weary of resistance

lɑ̃, *lent*, slow

lɑ̃ːs, *lance*, lance

lɑ̃tmɑ̃, *lentement*, slowly

leʒe, *léger*, light

leɔ̃, *Léon*, Leo

lez, *les*, the

lɛ, *laid*, ugly

lɛktyːr, *lecture*, reading

lɛse, *laisser*, to leave

lɛtr, *lettre*, letter

lɛːv-, *lèv-*, from ləve

lə, *le*, the

ləkɛl, *lequel*, which

ləsɔ̃, *leçon*, lesson

ləve, *lever*, to lift up ; sə —, *se lever*, to get up, to rise

li, *lit*, bed

libr, *libre*, free

limitrɔf, *limitrophe*, neighbouring (country, field)

liːr, *lire*, to read

liːvr, *livre*, 1. book ; 2. pound

livre, *livrer*, to deliver (goods)

liz-, *lis-*, from liːr

lizibl, *lisible*, legible

ljɔn, *lionne*, lioness

ljø, *lieu*, place ; o — də, *au lieu de*, instead of

lɔːr də, *lors de*, at the time of

lɔrje, *laurier*, laurel

lɔrskə, *lorsque*, when

lɔ̃, *long*, long (adj.)

lɔ̃ːdr, *Londres*, London

lɔ̃gœːr, *longueur*, length

lɔ̃tɑ̃, *longtemps*, long (adv.)

lœːr, *leur*, their

lœ̃di, *lundi*, Monday

lu, *loup*, wolf

lue, *louer*, to let

luːr, *lourd*, heavy

lwajal, *loyal*, truthful

lwajote, *loyauté*, loyalty

lwaːr, *Loire*, Loire

lwɑ, *loi*, law

lwɛ̃, *loin*, far

lwɛ̃tɛ̃, *lointain*, distant

lwi, *Louis*, Lewis

ly, *lu*, from liːr

lymjɛːr, *lumière*, light

lyte, *lutter*, to fight

lɥi, *lui*, he, him

lɥiːr, *luire*, to gleam

m

m, *m'*, liaison-form of mə, *me*, me

mal, 1. (n.) avwaːr — a, *avoir mal à*, to have a pain in ; sə fɛːr — a, *se faire mal à*, to hurt ; 2. (adv.) *mal*, badly

malad, *malade*, ill, sick

maladi, *maladie*, illness

maladrwa, *maladroit*, clumsy

malɛ̃, *malin*, malignant

malgre, *malgré*, in spite of

manjɛːr, *manière*, manner

mardi, *mardi*, Tuesday

mari, *Marie*, Mary

marjaːʒ, *mariage*, marriage

marŏ, *marron*, chestnut

marʃ, *marche*, walking; sə mɛtr ɑ̃ –, *se mettre en marche*, to start

marʃe, *marcher*, to walk

martɛ̃, *Martin*, Martin

mas, *masse*, heap

matɛ̃, *matin*, morning

maʒɛste, *Majesté*, Majesty

mɑ̃dje, *mendier*, to beg (beggar)

mɑ̃ke, *manquer*, to miss

mɑ̃tiːr, *mentir*, to lie (to tell a lie)

mɑ̃tœːr, *menteur*, lying

mɑ̃ʒe, *manger*, to eat

mediːr, *médire*, to slander

mekɔnɛːtr, *méconnaitre*, to misjudge

merite, *mériter*, to deserve

metal, *métal*, metal

meti, *métis*, half-breed

mɛ, *mais*, but

mɛjœːr, *meilleur*, better (adj.)

mɛːm, *même*, 1. (adj.) same, very; 2. (adv.) even

mɛːr, 1. *mère*, mother; 2. *mer*, sea

mɛrvɛːj, *merveille*, wonder; a –, *à merveille*, wonderfully

mɛskɛ̃, *mesquin*, mean

mɛːtr, *maitre*, 1. (n.) teacher, master; 2. (adj.) excellent, chief

mɛtr, *mettre*, to put; sə – a, *se mettre à*, to begin; sə – a tabl, *se mettre à table*, to sit down to table

mɛtrɛs, *maitresse*, lady-teacher, mistress

mɛzŏ, *maison*, house

mɛ̃, 1. (n.) *main*, hand; 2. (adj.) *maint*, many, many a

mɛ̃ːs, *mince*, thin, slender

mɛ̃tnɑ̃, *maintenant*, now

məsjø, *monsieur*, gentleman, sir, Mr.

min, *mine*, mien

mjø, *mieux*, better (adv.)

mo, *mot*, word

modiːr, *maudire*, to curse

mopɑsɑ̃, *Maupassant*, Maupassant

mɔamɛd, *Mohammed*, Mohammed

mɔdifje, *modifier*, to modify

mɔljɛːr, *Molière*, Molière

mɔmɑ̃, *moment*, time, while

mɔn, *mon*, liaison-form of mŏ

mɔnymɑ̃, *monument*, monument

mɔːr, *mort*, death

mɔrso, *morceau*, piece

mɔrtɛl, *mortel*, mortal

mɔvɛ, *mauvais*, bad

mŏ, *mon*, my

mŏ blɑ̃, *Mont-blanc*, Mont Blanc

mŏ roːz, *Mont-rose*, Monte Rosa

mŏtaɲ, *montagne*, mountain

mŏtre, *montrer*, to show

mœbl, *meuble*, piece of furniture

mu, *mou*, soft, sluggish

mudr, *moudre*, to grind

muriːr, *mourir*, to die

muʃ, *mouche*, fly (insect)

muʃwaːr, *mouchoir*, handkerchief

muvwaːr, *mouvoir*, to move

mwa, *moi*, I, me

mwatje, *moitié*, half

mwɑ, *mois*, month

mwɛ̃, *moins*, less (adv.)

mwɛ̃ːdr, *moindre*, less (adj.)

myːr, 1. (n.) *mur*, wall; 2. (adj.) *mûr*, ripe

n

naif, *naïf*, naive
napɔleŏ, *Napoléon*, Napoleon
nasjɔnal, *national*, national
naval, *naval*, naval
naviːr, *navire*, ship
nasjŏ, *nation*, nation
nãːt, *Nantes*, Nantes
ne, *né*, from neːtr ; ʒə sɥi —,
    je suis né, I was born
neãmwɛ̃, *néanmoins*, notwith-
    standing
nesesɛːr, *nécessaire*, necessary
netwaje, *nettoyer*, to clean
nɛːtr, *naître*, to be born
nɛːʒ, *neige*, snow
nɛʒe, *neiger*, to snow
nə...kə, *ne...que*, only
nə...pɑ, *ne...pas*, not
ni...ni, *ni...ni*, neither...nor
nikɔla, *Nicholas*, Nicholas
no, *nos*, our
nɔbl, *noble*, noble
nɔːr, *nord*, north
nɔt, *note*, note, mark
nɔte, *noter*, to note down
nŏ, 1. (n.) *nom*, name, noun ;
    2. (adv.) *non*, no
nŏːbr, *nombre*, number
nœf, *neuf*, new, fresh
nu, *nous*, we
nuvɛl, *nouvelle*, news, short
    story
nuvo, *nouveau*, new, novel
nwaje, *noyer*, to drown
nwaːr, *noire*, black
nwɑ, *noix*, nut
nwe, *nouer*, to tie
ny, *nu*, naked
nyl, *nul*, none
nylmã, *nullement*, not at all
nɥi, *nuit*, night
nɥiːr, *nuire*, to harm

ɲ

ɲãɲã, *gnangnan*, slacker

o

o, 1. (n.) *eau*, water ; 2. (adj.)
    haut, high
oːb, *aube*, dawn
okœ̃, *aucun*, no, none
or-, *aur-*, from avwaːr
osi, *aussi*, 1. (conj.) as ; 2.
    (adv.) also, too
osito...kə, *aussitôt...que*, as
    soon...as
oskylte, *ausculter*, to auscul-
    tate
otã, *autant*, as much, as many
ote, *ôter*, to take off
otɔn, *automne*, autumn
otœːr, *auteur*, author
oːtr, *autre*, other
otrəfwa, *autrefois*, formerly
otriʃ, *Autriche*, Austria
otrɥi, *autrui*, others
oze, *oser*, to dare
oʒurdɥi, *aujourd'hui*, today

ɔ

ɔbeiːr, *obéir*, to obey
ɔblŏ, *oblong*, oblong
ɔbʒɛ, *object*, object
ɔfisje, *officier*, officer
ɔfriːr, *offrir*, to offer
ɔkazjŏ, *occasion*, occasion
ɔktɔbr, *octobre*, October
ɔkype, *occuper*, to occupy
ɔkypasjŏ, *occupation*, occupa-
    tion
ɔlãdɛ, *hollandais*, Dutch
ɔm, *homme*, man
ɔmaːr, *homard*, lobster
ɔmɛtr, *omettre*, to omit
ɔniːr, *honnir*, to scoff at
ɔpaːl, *opale*, opal
ɔpskyːr, *obscur*, obscure
ɔpty, *obtus*, obtuse
ɔːr, *or*, 1. (n.) gold ; 2. (conj.)
    now
ɔratœːr, *orateur*, orator
ɔrdinɛːr, *ordinaire*, ordinary

ɔrdr, *ordre*, order
ɔrgœj, *orgueil*, pride
ɔribləmã, *horriblement*, horribly
ɔrizõ, *horizon*, horizon
ɔriʒinal, *original*, original
ɔrlɔːʒ, *horloge*, clock
ɔrœːr, *horreur*, horror
ɔs, *os*, bone
ɔt, *hotte*, basket (carried on the back)
ɔvaːl, *ovale*, oval

õ

õ, 1. (v.) *ont*, from avwaːr ; 2. (pron.) *on*, one
õgri, *Hongrie*, Hungary
õːkl, *oncle*, uncle
õn, *on*, liaison-form of õ 2.
õtø, *honteux*, shameful
õːz, *onze*, eleven
õzjɛːm, *onzième*, eleventh

ø

ø, *eux*, they
ø mɛːm, *eux-mêmes*, themselves
ørɔpeɛ̃, *européen*, European
østaʃ, *Eustache*, Eustache

œ

œf, *œuf*, egg
œj, *œil*, eye ; – də bœf, *œil-de-bœuf*, bull's eye
œːr, *heure*, hour
œrɔp, *Europe*, Europe
œrø, *heureux*, happy
œrte, *heurter*, to knock

ɛ̃

ɛ̃, *un*, a, an

p

paliːr, *pâlir*, to grow pale

pap, *Pape*, Pope
papa, *papa*, daddy
papje, *papier*, paper
paːr, 1. (n.) *part*, part ; də ma –, *de ma part*, from me ;
    2. (v.) *pars*, from partiːr ;
    3. (prep.) *par*, by
parã, *parent*, parent, relative
pardɔne, *pardonner*, to forgive
parɛj, *pareil*, such, like
parɛs, *paresse*, laziness
parɛːtr, *paraître*, to appear
parfɛ, *parfait*, perfect
parfɛtmã, *parfaitement*, perfectly, quite so
parfwa, *parfois*, now and then
pari, *Paris*, Paris
parje, *parier*, to bet
parkuriːr, *parcourir*, to travel over
parle, *parler*, to speak
parɔl, *parole*, word
parskə, *parce que*, because
parti, *partie*, game, match, set
partiːr, *partir*, to start
partisip, *participe*, participle
parwa, *paroi*, wall
parvəniːr, *parvenir*, to reach
pasaːʒ, *passage*, passage
pasjãːs, *patience*, patience
patine, *patiner*, to skate
paːʒ, *page*, page
pa, *pas*, step ; nə…pa, *ne…pas*, not
paːj, *paille*, straw
pase, *passer*, to pass ; sə – də, *se passer de*, to do without
pastã, *passe-temps*, pastime
pate, *pâté*, pie
paz ɛ̃, *pas un*, no, none
pãdã, *pendant*, during
pãse, 1. (n.) *pensée*, thought ;
    2. (v.) *penser*, to think
pãʃã, *penchant*, inclination
pãtalõ, *pantalon*, trousers
pei = pɛi
peizaːʒ, *paysage*, landscape
peʃœːr, *pécheur*, sinful

pɛi, *pays*, country

pɛje, *payer*, to pay

pɛ:n, *peine*, pain, difficulty ; sə donə də la —, *se donner de la peine*, to take pains ; a —, *à peine*, hardly, scarcely

pɛ:r, *père*, father

perdr, *perdre*, to lose

permetr, *permettre*, to permit

permisjõ, *permission*, permission

perseverã:s, *persévérance*, perseverance

persɔn, *personne*, person

pɛ:ʃ, *pêche*, peach

pɛ:tr, *paitre*, to pasture

pɛ̃, 1. *pain*, bread ; 2. *pin*, pine-tree

pɛ̃:dr, *peindre*, to paint

pɛ̃:t, *peinte*, from pɛ̃:dr

pəti, *petit*, small, little

pəzã, *pesant*, 1. (n.) weight ; 2. (adj.) heavy

pəze, *peser*, to weigh

pi:r, *pire*, worse

pitje, *pitié*, pity

pje, *pied*, foot

pjɛ:r, *Pierre*, Peter

pjø, *pieux*, pious

pla, *plat*, 1. (n.) dish ; 2. (adj.) flat

plas, *place*, room, space, seat ; a la — də, *à la place de*, instead of

plɛ, *plait*, from plɛ:r ; s i vu —, *s'il vous plait*, if you please

plɛɲ-, *plaign-*, from plɛ̃:dr

plɛ:r, *plaire*, to please

plɛzãtəri, *plaisanterie*, joke

plɛ̃, 1. (adj.) *plein*, full ; 2. (v.) *plains*, from plɛ̃:dr

plɛ̃:dr, *plaindre*, to be sorry for

pli, *pli*, crease, fold

plije, *plier*, to fold

plõ, *plomb*, lead (metal)

plø, *pleut*, from plœvwa:r

plœre, *pleurer*, to weep

plœvwa:r, *pleuvoir*, to rain

ply, *plus*, more ; nə...—, *ne... plus*, no longer

plym, *plume*, pen

plyto, *plutôt*, rather

plyzjœ:r, *plusieurs*, several

plɥi, *pluie*, rain

pnø, *pneu*, pneumatic tyre

po, 1. *peau*, skin ; 2. *pot*, pot

poze, *poser*, to put down

pozisjõ, *position*, position

poezi, *poésie*, poem, poetry

poɛ:t, *poète*, poet

pɔl, *Paul*, Paul

pɔli, *poli*, polite

pɔltrõ, *poltron*, cowardly

pɔm, *pomme*, apple

pɔmje, *pommier*, apple-tree

pɔrt, *porte*, door

pɔrte, *porter*, to carry, to wear

pɔrtjɛ:r, *portière*, door, window

pɔrtygal, *Portugal*, Portugal

pɔsibl, *possible*, possible

põ, *pont*, bridge

pø, 1. (adj.) — də, *peu de*, little, few ; œ̃ — də, *un peu de*, a little ; 2. (v.) *peux*, *peut*, from puvwa:r ; 3. (adv.) *peu*, little

pøtɛ:tr, *peut-être*, perhaps

pœ:r, *peur*, fright ; avwa:r —, *avoir peur*, to fear ; də — kə, *de peur que*, lest

pœ:v, *peuvent*, from puvwa:r

pratik, *pratique*, customer

prã:dr, *prendre*, to take

predi:r, *prédire*, to foretell

prefere, *préférer*, to prefer

prelyd, *prélude*, prelude

presi, *précis*, precise

presjø, *précieux*, precious

pretã:dr, *prétendre*, to pretend

prevalwa:r, *prévaloir*, to prevail

prevwa:r, *prévoir*, to foresee

prezãte, *présenter*, to present

prɛ, *près*, near

prɛn, *prenne*, from prã:dr

prɛsk, *presque*, almost, nearly

prəmje, *premier*, first

prən-, *pren-*, from prɑ̃:dr

prɛ̃sip, *principe*, principle

prɛ̃tɑ̃, *printemps*, spring-time

prije, *prier*, to ask, to pray

privilɛ:ʒ, *privilège*, privilege

pri:z, *prise*, from prɑ̃:dr

prɔbabləmɑ̃, *probablement*, probably

prɔdyktœ:r, *producteur*, fertile

prɔfɛ, *profès*, professed

prɔfɛsœ:r, *professeur*, professor

prɔfõ, *profond*, deep

prɔfõdœ:r, *profondeur*, depth

prɔgrɛ, *progrès*, progress

prɔklame, *proclamer*, to proclaim

prɔmɛtr, *promettre*, to promise

prɔmy, *promu*, promoted

prɔnõse, *prononcer*, to pronounce

prɔnõsjɑsjõ, *prononciation*, pronunciation

prɔpr, *propre*, clean

prɔprəte, *propreté*, cleanliness

prɔʃɛ̃, *prochain*, next

prɔvɛ̃:s, *province*, province

prɔvəni:r, *provenir*, to come from

prõ, *prompt*, swift

pryn, *prune*, plum

pryno, *pruneau*, prune, French plum

pu:r, *pour*, for, in order to

purkwa, *pourquoi*, why

pursɥi:vr, *poursuivre*, to pursue

purtɑ̃, *pourtant*, however

purvwa:r, *pourvoir*, to provide

purvy kə, *pourvu que*, provided

puvwa:r, *pouvoir*, to be able, to be allowed

pwa, *poids*, weight

pwa:l, *poële*, stove

pwa:r, *poire*, pear

pwarje, *poirier*, pear-tree

pwasõ, *poisson*, fish

pwɑ, *pois*, pea

pwazõ, *poison*, poison

pwɛ̃, *point*, 1. (n.) point, dot, full-stop, mark; 2. (adj.) – də, *point de*, no

pwɛ̃:dr, *poindre*, to break (day)

py, *pu*, from puvwa:r

pyni:r, *punir*, to punish

pypitr, *pupitre*, desk

pɥi, *puis*, 1. (v.) from puvwa:r; ʒə n i – rjɛ̃, *je n'y puis rien*, I can't help it; 2. (adv.) then

pɥisɑ̃, *puissant*, powerful

pɥisɑ̃:s, *puissance*, power

pɥisk, *puisque*, since

r

ra = rɑ

rafrɛʃi:r, *rafraichir*, to refresh

ramɑse, *ramasser*, to pick up

ramo, *rameau*, twig

rapəle, *rappeler*, to call back; sə –, *se rappeler*, to remember

rapid, *rapide*, quick

ra:r, *rare*, rare

ras, *race*, race

rasin, *Racine*, Racine

ratrape, *rattraper*, to catch up

ra:ʒ, *rage*, rage

rɑ, *ras*, short

rɑ̃, 1. (n.) *rang*, rank; 2. (v.) *rend*, from rɑ̃:dr

rɑ̃:dr, *rendre*, to give back

rɑ̃kõtre, *rencontrer*, to meet

rɑ̃pli:r, *remplir*, to fill

rɑ̃tre, *rentrer*, to go in again

rɑ̃vɛrse, *renverser*, to upset

rɑ̃vwaje, *renvoyer*, to send back, to refer

reeli:r, *réélire*, to re-elect

refleʃi:r, *réfléchir*, to think

regal, *régal*, treat

reklame, *réclamer*, to grumble

reɲe, *régner*, to reign

repete, *répéter*, to repeat

reysiːr, *réussir*, to succeed

rezudr, *résoudre*, to resolve

reʒwiːr, sə —, *se réjouir*, to look forward to

rɛːgl, *règle*, rule, ruler

rɛnɔld, *Reynolds*, Reynolds

rɛɲe = reɲe

rɛspɛkte, *respecter*, to respect

rɛste, *rester*, to remain

rɛstrɛ̃ːdr, *restreindre*, to restrict

rɛzɛ̃, *raisin*, grapes

rɛzɔ̆, *raison*, reason

rədiːr, *redire*, to say again

rəfɛːr, *refaire*, to do again

rəgaːr, *regard*, look

rəgarde, *regarder*, to look at

rəgrɛtabl, *regrettable*, to be regretted

rəgrɛte, *regretter*, to regret

rəkɔnɛsɑ̃, *reconnaissant*, thankful

rəkɔnɛːtr, *reconnaître*, to know, to recognize

rəkɔny, *reconnu*, from rəkɔnɛːtr

rəkɔpje, *recopier*, to copy out

rəkœjiːr, *recueillir*, to gather, to receive

rəkry, *recrue*, recruit

rəkudr, *recoudre*, to sew up

rəkuvriːr, *recouvrir*, to recover

rəliːr, *relire*, to read again

rəmɛrsje, *remercier*, to thank

rəmɛtr, *remettre*, to put again, to give

rəmi, *remis*, from rəmɛtr

rəmɔ̃te, *remonter*, to come (go) up again

rənɔ̃se, *renoncer*, to give up

rənuvəle, *renouveler*, to renew

rəprezɑ̃te, *représenter*, to represent

rəsəvwaːr, *recevoir*, to receive

rəsɔrtiːr, *ressortir*, to come (go) out again

rətəniːr, *retenir*, to detain

rəturne, *retourner*, to return

rəvalwaːr, *revaloir*, to be even with

rəvəniːr, *revenir*, to come back

rəviːvr, *revivre*, to ˋlive again

rəvwaːr, *revoir*, to see again ; o —, *au revoir*, good-bye

rəʒwɛ̃ːdr, *rejoindre*, to rejoin

riːr, *rire*, to laugh

riʃ, *riche*, rich

rjɛ̃, *rien*, nothing

roːn, *Rhône*, Rhône

roːz, *rose*, 1. (n.) rose ; 2. (adj.) rose-coloured

rozo, *roseau*, reed

rɔb, *robe*, dress

rɔmɑ̃, *roman*, 1. (n.) novel ; 2. (adj.) Roman

rɔʒe, *Roger*, Roger

rɔ̆, *rond*, 1. (n) circle ; 2. (adj.) round

rɔ̃ːpr, *rompre*, to break

ru, 1. (n.) *roue*, wheel ; 2. (adj.) *roux*, reddish

rut, *route*, road

ruːʒ, *rouge*, red

ruʒo, *rougeaud*, ruddy

ruʒɔl, *rougeole*, measles

rwɑ, *roi*, king

ry, *rue*, street

rybi, *rubis*, rubis

rydwaje, *rudoyer*, to handle roughly

rysi, *Russie*, Russia

rɥisəle, *ruisseler*, to stream down

s

sa, 1. (poss. adj.) *sa*, his, her, its ; 2. (dem. pron.) *ça*, this, that

sak, *sac*, satchel

sale, *salé*, salt (adj.)

saliːr, *salir*, to soil

salɥe, *saluer*, to greet

sapɛ̃, *sapin*, fir-tree

satisfɛːr, *satisfaire*, to satisfy

satisfəzɑ̃, *satisfaisant*, satisfactory

savõ, *savon*, soap

savwa:r, *savoir*, to know

sa:ʒ, *sage*, good, wise

sã, 1. (n.) *sang*, blood ; 2. (prep.) *sans*, without

sãse, *sensé*, sensible

sãte, *santé*, health

sãtɛːn, *centaine*, about a hundred

sãtimã, *sentiment*, feeling

sãtimɛːtr, *centimètre*, centimetre

sãtinɛl, *sentinelle*, sentry

sãtiːr, *sentir*, to feel

se, 1. (poss. adj.) *ses*, his, her, its ; 2. (dem. adj.) *ces*, these, those ; 3. (v.) *sais* = sɛ

sezaːr, *César*, Caesar

sɛ, *sais*, from savwaːr

s ɛ, *c'est*, it is

sɛk, *sec*, dry

sɛl, *celle*, that ; — la, *celle-là*, that one

sɛːn, *Seine*, Seine

sɛrb, *serbe*, Serbian

sɛrt, *certes*, certainly

sɛrtɛːn, *certaine*, fem. of sɛrtɛ̃

sɛrtɛnmã, *certainement*, certainly

sɛrtɛ̃, *certain*, certain

sɛrviːr, *servir*, to serve ; sə — də, *se servir de*, to use

sɛrvjɛt, *serviette*, portfolio

sɛt, *cette*, this, that

sɛziːr, *saisir*, to seize

sɛzjɛm, *seizième*, sixteenth

sɛzõ, *saison*, season

sɛ̃, 1. (qual. adj.) *saint*, holy ; 2. (quant. adj.) *cinq*, five

sɛ̃ːdr, *ceindre*, to gird

sɛ̃tije, *scintiller*, to twinkle

sə, *ce*, this, it

səkuriːr, *secourir*, to succour

səlõ, *selon*, according to

səme, *semer*, to sow

səmɛːn, *semaine*, week

səpãdã, *cependant*, however

sər-, *ser-*, from ɛːtr

səriːz, *cerise*, cherry

sərizje, *cerisier*, cherry-tree

si, *si*, if

sifle, *siffler*, to whistle,

sigal, *cigale*, grasshopper

silãːs, *silence*, silence

siɲ, *signe*, sign

sirkõstãːs, *circonstance*, circumstance

sirkyle, *circuler*, to circulate

sito kə, *sitôt que*, as soon as

sjãːs, *science*, science

sjɛkl, *siècle*, century

sjɛl, *ciel*, sky, heaven

skarlatin, *scarlatine*, scarlet fever

ski, *ski*, ski

skyltyːr, *sculpture*, sculpture

so, *sot*, naughty

sof, *sauf*, save, excepting

sove, *sauver*, to save

sɔl, *sol*, soil

sɔlda, *soldat*, soldier

sɔm, *sommes*, from ɛːtr

sɔːr, *sort*, from sɔrtiːr

sɔrtiːr, *sortir*, to go out

sɔtiːz, *sottise*, naughty thing

sõ, 1. (poss. adj.) *son*, his, her, its ; 2. (v.) *sont*, from ɛːtr

sõbre, *sombrer*, to sink

sœl, *seul*, alone

sœlmã, *seulement*, only

sœːr, *sœur*, sister

spãdã = səpãdã

spɔːr, *sport*, sport

su, 1. (n.) *sou*, halfpenny ; 2. (adj.) *saoûl*, drunken ; 3. (prep.) *sous*, under, below

suflɛte, *souffleter*, to box (a person's) ears

sufriːr, *souffrir*, to suffer

suje, *soulier*, shoe

sup, *soupe*, soup

suːr, *sourd*, deaf

surdr, *sourdre*, to gush out

suri, *souris*, mouse

suriːr, *sourire*, smile

sustrɛːr, *soustraire*, subtract

suvɑ̃, *souvent*, often

suvəniːr, sə —, *se souvenir*, to remember

swa, 1. (pron.) *soi*, oneself; 2. (v.) *soit*, from ɛːtr ; 3. (conj.) — ... —, *soit ... soit*, either ... or

swaɲø, *soigneux*, careful

swaɲøːzmɑ̃, *soigneusement*, carefully

swaːr, *seoir*, to suit

swasɑ̃tɛːn, *soixantaine*, about sixty

swat, *soit*, liaison-form of swa 2. and 3.

swɑ, *soie*, silk

swɛte, *souhaiter*, to wish

swɛ̃, *soin*, care

syd, *sud*, south

syfiːr, *suffir*, to suffice

syfizamɑ̃, *suffisamment*, sufficiently

syltɑ̃, *Sultan*, Sultan

syperjœːr, *supérieur*, superior, upper

sypɛrb, *superbe*, superb

syplije, *supplier*, to beseech

syːr, 1. (adj.) *sûr*, sure; 2. (prep.) *sur*, on

syrprɑ̃ːdr, *surprendre*, to surprise

syrswaːr, *surseoir*, to suspend, to put off

syrvəniːr, *survenir*, to happen

syrviːvr, *survivre*, to outlive

syʒɛ, *sujet*, subject

sɥi, *suis*, from ɛːtr and sɥiːvr

sɥis, *Suisse*, Switzerland

sɥiːvr, *suivre*, to follow

ʃ

ʃa, *chat*, cat

ʃak, *chaque*, each (adj.)

ʃakœ̃, *chacun*, each (pron.)

ʃalœːr, *chaleur*, heat

ʃapitr, *chapitre*, chapter

ʃapo, *chapeau*, hat

ʃarite, *charité*, charity

ʃarl, *Charles*, Charles

ʃarmœːr, *charmeur*, charming

ʃarʒ, *charge*, load

ʃat, *chatte*, fem. of ʃa

ʃɑ̃səle, *chanceler*, to stagger

ʃɑ̃te, *chanter*, to sing

ʃɑ̃ʒe, *changer*, to change

ʃe, *chez*, at ; — mwa, *chez moi*, at home

ʃeri, *chéri*, dear

ʃɛːn, *chêne*, oak

ʃɛːr, *cher*, dear

ʃɛrʃe, *chercher*, to look for

ʃəmɛ̃, *chemin*, way

ʃəval, *cheval*, horse

ʃjɛ̃, *chien*, dog

ʃo, 1. (n.) *chaux*, lime, whitewash; 2. (adj.) *chaud*, warm, hot

ʃoːz, *chose*, thing; pɑ grɑ̃ —, *pas grand' chose*, not much

ʃu, *chou*, cabbage

ʃval = ʃəval

ʃwaziːr, *choisir*, to choose

t

tabl, *table*, table

tablo, *tableau*, picture; — nwaːr, *tableau noir*, blackboard

takine, *taquiner*, to tease

tap, *tape*, slap

taʃ, *tache*, stain

taje, *tailler*, to lop, to prune (tree) ; — œ̃ krɛjõ, *tailler un crayon*, to sharpen a pencil

tɑ̃, *temps*, time, weather ; də —z ɑ̃ —, *de temps en temps*, from time to time

tɑ̃ːt, *tante*, aunt

teaːtr, *théâtre*, theatre

tɛl, *tel*, such

tɛlmɑ̃, *tellement*, so much

tɛːm, *thème*, translation exercise

tɛnis, *tennis*, tennis

N

tɛːr, 1. (n.) *terre*, land ; 2. (v.)
   sə —, *se taire*, to keep silent

tɛːt, *tête*, head

tɛ̃ːdr, *teindre*, to dye

təniːr, *tenir*, to hold; mal təny,
   mal tenu, untidy

tizõ, *tison*, fire-brand

tjɛn, *tienne*, fem. of tjɛ̃ 1.

tjɛːr, *tiers*, third

tjɛ̃, 1. (pron.) *tien*, yours ; 2.
   (v.) *tiens, tient*, from təniːr

to, *tôt*, soon

tɔn, *tonne*, ton

tɔno, *tonneau*, cask

tɔːr, *tort*, wrong ; a —, *à tort*,
   wrongly ; a — e a travɛːr, *à
   tort et à travers*, at random

tõ, *ton*, your

tõbe, *tomber*, to fall

tradyksjõ, *traduction*, trans-
   lation

tradɥiːr, *traduire*, to translate

traiːr, *trahir*, to betray

travaj, *travail*, work

travaje, *travailler*, to work

travajœːr, *travailleur*, labori-
   ous

traʒedi, *tragédie*, tragedy

trãkil, *tranquille*, quiet ; lɛse
   sa —, *laissez ça tranquille*,
   leave it alone

trãːskripsjõ,   *transcription*,
   transcription

trãtɛːn, *trentaine*, about thirty

tresajiːr, *tressaillir*, to start

trɛ, *très*, very

trɛːr, *traire*, to milk

trɛtmã, *traitement*, treatment

trɛːtr,   *traître*,   traitor,
   treacherous

trɛːz, *treize*, thirteen

trɛ̃, *train*, train ; ɛːtr ã — də
   fɛːr, *être en train de faire*,
   to be doing

trirɛːm, *trirème*, trireme

triʃe, *tricher*, to cheat

tro, *trop*, 1. (adj.) too much ;
   2. (adv.) too

troːn, *trône*, throne

tro = tro

trõpe, sə —, *se tromper*, to
   make a mistake

trõpœːr, *trompeur*, deceitful

trup, *troupe*, troop

truve, *trouver*, to find

trwɑ, *trois*, three

tsaːr, *tzar*, Tsar

tu, 1. (n.) *toux*, cough; 2. (adj.)
   tout, tous, all, whole ; — le,
   tous les, every ; 3. (adv.)
   tout, quite

tuːr, *tour*, turn

tuːs, *tous*, plur. of tu 2.

tut, *toute(s)*, fem. of tu 2.

tutafɛ, *tout-à-fait*, quite

tutalœːr, *tout-à-l'heure*, pre-
   sently

tutfwa, *toutefois*, however

tuʒuːr, *toujours*, always

twa, *toi*, you ; s ɛt a —, *c'est
   à toi*, it's yours, it's your
   turn

twɑ, *toit*, roof

ty, *tu*, you

tye = tɥe

tyrk, *Turc*, Turk

tɥe, *tuer*, to kill

u

u, 1. (adv.) *où*, where ; d —,
   d'où, whence ; 2. (conj.) *ou*,
   or

ubli, *oubli*, forgetfulness, over-
   sight

ublije, *oublier*, to forget

ublõ, *houblon*, hop

uːj, *houille*, coal

ulɛt, *houlette*, shepherd's crook

uːs, *housse*, saddle-cloth

uspije, *houspiller*, to tease

ut, *août*, August

uvraːʒ, *ouvrage*, work

uvriːr, *ouvrir*, to open

w

wɛ̃:dr, *oindre*, to anoint

wi, *oui*, yes

v

va, *va*, from ale 2.

vakɑ̃:s, *vacances*, holiday

vali:z, *valise*, bag, portmanteau

valwa:r, *valoir*, to be worth

vanite, *vanité*, vanity

vasije, *vaciller*, to vacillate

vɑ̃, *vent*, wind

vɑ̃:dr, *vendre*, to sell

vɑ̃ʒœ:r, *vengeur*, avenging

ve, *vais*, from ale 2.

verite, *vérité*, truth

vɛ:r, 1. (adj.) *vert*, green ; 2. (prep.) *vers*, towards

vɛr-, *verr-*, from vwa:r

vɛrsjõ, *version*, version

vɛrty, *vertu*, virtue

vɛ̃, 1. (n.) *vin*, wine; 2. (adj.) *vain*, vain。

vɛ̃:kr, *vaincre*, to vanquish

vɛ̃tɛ:n, *vingtaine*, about twenty

vəni:r, *venir*, to come ; s ɑ̃ —, *s'en venir*, to come away

vi, *vie*, life

vid, *vide*, empty

vif, *vif*, lively

vil, *ville*, town

vila:ʒ, *village*, village

vilɛ:n, *vilaine*, fem. of vilɛ̃

vilɛ̃, *vilain*, ugly

virʒini, *Virginie*, Virginia

vit, *vite*, quickly

vitra:j, *vitrail*, stained glass

vivasite, *vivacité*, vivacity

vi:vr, *vivre*, to live

viza:ʒ, *visage*, face

vjɑ̃:d, *viande*, meat

vjɛjɔ, *vieillot*, elderly, old-fashioned

vjɛrʒ, *vierge*, virgin

vjɛ̃, *viens*, from vəni:r

vjɛ̃d-, *viend-*, from vəni:r

vjɔlɛ, *violet*, violet

vjø, *vieux*, old

vo, 1. (adj.) *vos*, your ; 2. (v.) *vaut*, from valwa:r

vɔlõte, *volonté*, will

vɔtr, *votre*, your

vø, *veut*, *veux*, from vulwa:r

vœ:l, *veulent*, from vulwa:r

vrɛ, *vrai*, true

vrɛmɑ̃, *vraiment*, truly

vu, *vous*, you

vulwa:r, *vouloir*, to want, to will

vwa, 1. (n.) = vwɑ ; 2. (v.) *vois*, from vwa:r

vwaj-, *voy-*, from vwa:r

vwaja:ʒ, *voyage*, voyage, travel, journey

vwajaʒe, *voyager*, to travel

vwala, *voilà*, there is, there are

vwa:r, *voir*, to see

vwasi, *voici*, here is, here are

vwɑ, *voix*, voice

vy, *vue*, view

y

y, *eu*, from avwa:r

ye, *huer*, to hoot

ymɛ:n, *humaine*, fem. of ymɛ̃

ymɛ̃, *humain*, human

yme, *humer*, to scent, to inhale

ymid, *humide*, wet

yn, *une*, fem. of œ̃

yni:r, *unir*, to unite

yrle, *hurler*, to howl

yt, *hutte*, hut

ytil, *utile*, useful

yzy:r, *usure*, wear and tear

ɥ

ɥit, *huit*, eight

z

zɛd, *zed*, zed
zɔɔlɔʒi, *zoologie*, zoology

ʒ

ʒadi, *jadis*, formerly, of old
ʒalu, *jaloux*, jealous
ʒamɛ, *jamais*, ever
ʒaːn, *Jeanne*, Jean
ʒardɛ̃, *jardin*, garden
ʒɑ̃, 1. *gens*, people, folks ; 2. *Jean*, John
ʒɑ̃ːb, *jambe*, leg
ʒɑ̃ti, *gentil*, nice
ʒɑ̃tijɔm, *gentilhomme*, gentleman
ʒɑ̃vje, *janvier*, January
ʒeɑ̃, *géant*, giant
ʒeɔmetri, *géométrie*, geometry

ʒerɔ̃dif, *gérondif*, gerund
ʒə, *je*, I
ʒəle, *geler*, to freeze
ʒəte, *jeter*, to throw
ʒɔli, *joli*, pretty
ʒɔrɛːs, *Jaurès*, Jaurès
ʒɔrʒ, *Georges*, George
ʒø, *jeu*, game
ʒœːn, *jeune*, young
ʒu, *joue*, cheek
ʒue = ʒwe
ʒuːr, *jour*, day
ʒurnal, *journal*, paper
ʒurne, *journée*, day
ʒwe, *jouer*, to play
ʒwɛ̃ːdr, *joindre*, to join
ʒymɑ̃, *jument*, mare
ʒymo, *jumeau*, twin
ʒysk, *jusque*, till; — a sə kə, *jusqu'à ce que*, until
ʒɥɛ̃, *juin*, June

APPENDIX.

SHORT LIST OF BOOKS

SUITABLE FOR USE WITH THIS GRAMMAR.

1. French Phonetic Theory.

P. PASSY. *Les Sons du Français*, Paris (Didier), 7th ed., 1912. 1s. 3d.

,, *The Sounds of the French Language*, Oxford University Press, 1907. 2s. 6d.

K. NYROP. *Manuel du Français Parlé*, Paris (Picard), 1912. 3s. 4d.

G. NICHOLSON. *Elementary French Phonetics*, London (Macmillan), 1909. 3s. 6d.

A. SAILLENS & E. HOLME. *French Pronunciation*, London (Blackie), 1910. 2s. 6d.

B. DUMVILLE. *French Pronunciation and Diction*, London (Dent), 1904. 2s. 6d.

2. French Phonetic Texts.

P. PASSY. *A French Phonetic Reader*, London University Press, 1914. 2s.

,, *Choix de Lectures*, Cöthen (Schulze), 1914. 9d.

,, *Lectures Variées*, Paris (Société des Traités, 33 rue des Sts. Pères), 2nd ed. 1s. 3d.

,, *Le Français Parlé*, Leipzig (Reisland), 5th ed., 1897. 1s. 9d.

C. MOTTE. *Lectures Phonétiques*, Paris (Didier), 1912. 2s.

J. PASSY & A. RAMBEAU. *Chrestomathie Française*, Leipzig (Teubner), 3rd ed., 1908. 4s. 10d.

TH. ROSSET. *Exercices Pratiques d'Articulation et de Diction* (brown cover edition), Grenoble, 1912.

G. THUDICHUM. *Manuel de Diction*, Geneva (Kündig), 4th ed., 1912. 4s.

3. Dictionaries.

H. MICHAELIS & P. PASSY. *Dictionnaire Phonétique Français*, Hanover (Meyer). 4s.

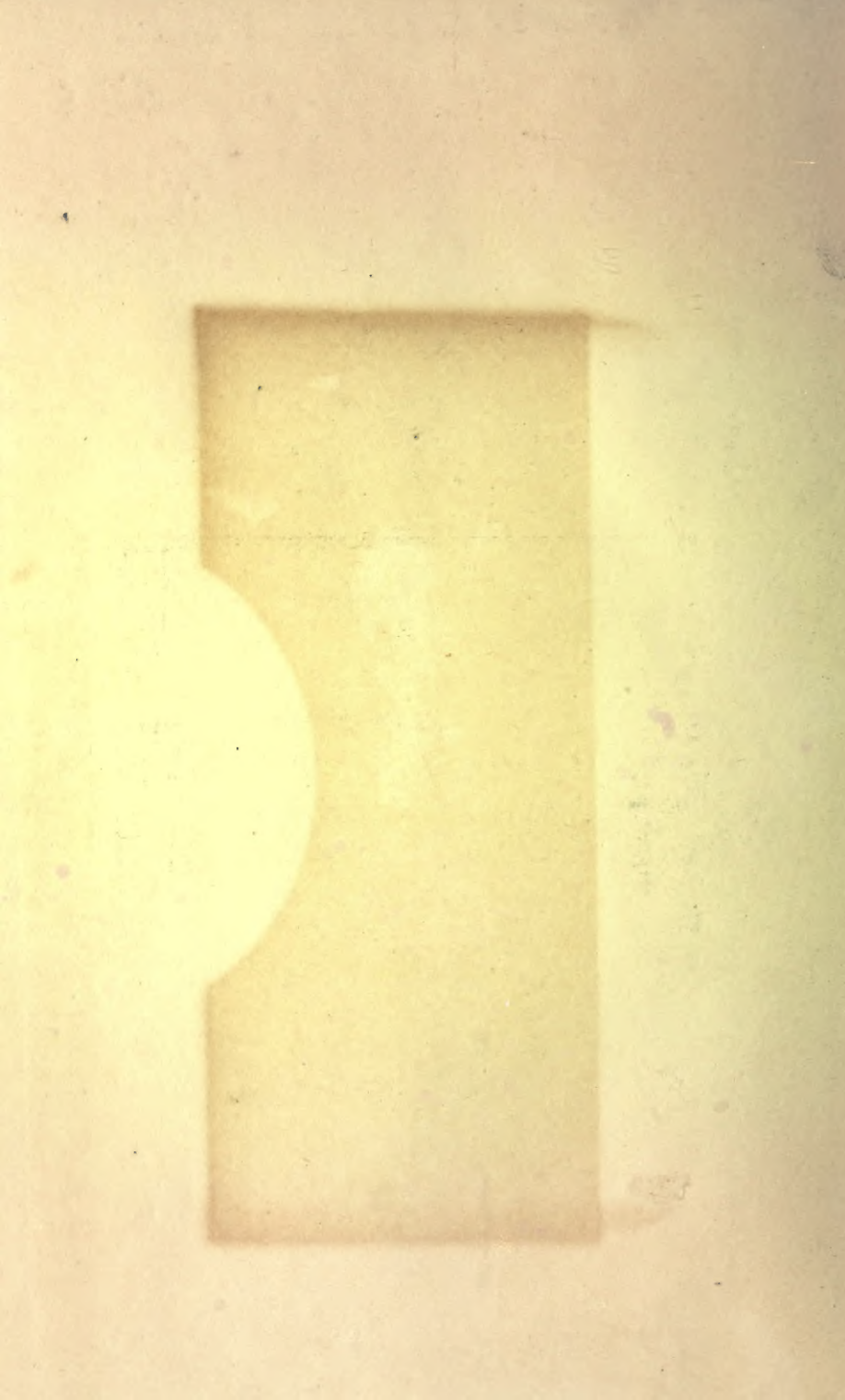R. M. PIERCE. *French and English Dictionary*, London (Jack). 7s. 6d.